

**The Ramakrishna Mission
Institute of Culture Library**

Presented by

Dr. Baridbaran Mukerji

RMICL—8

18698

**THE RAMAKRISHNA MISSION INSTITUTE OF CULTURE.
LIBRARY.**

gol park

CALCUTTA. - 29.

OPENS. 2-8.30P.M.

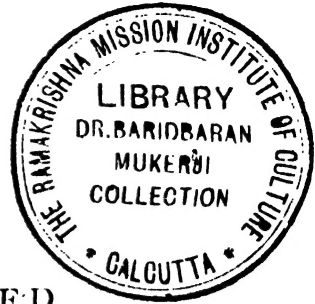
TEL. ~~40049~~

FINES : One anna per day after the last date below.

RENEWALS : By post, telephone or in person. Quote the number opposite and last date below.

	16 MAR 1995	
4 JAN 1986	18 JUL 1994	
20 SEP 1986	7 MAR 1996	
2 MAY 1992	21 MAR 1981	
4.11.92		
21 FEB 1995		

P.T.O.



PUBLISHED

UNDER

The Distinguished Patronage

OF

HIS EXCELLENCY,

THE RIGHT HONORABLE BARON CARMICHAEL

OF SKIRLING, G.C.I.E., K.C.M.G.,

AND

GOVERNOR OF BENGAL.



J. Burlington-Smith.

Photo by

Frontispice.

A

Concise and Complete

HISTORY

OF THE

DARJEELING DISTRICT

SINCE

1835

BY

E. C. DOZEY.

R.M.I.C LIBRARY	
Acc No. ✓	
Class. No	
Date:	
St. Card	
Class	
Cat.	
Bk. Card	
Checked.	



ALLIANCE BANK OF SIMLA, LD.

WITH WHICH IS INCORPORATED

THE PUNJAB BANKING COMPANY, LD.,

AND

THE DELHI AND LONDON BANK, LIMITED.

Head Office: SIMLA.

Authorized Capital	... Rs. 80,00,000
Subscribed Capital	... ,, 70,00,000
Reserve Fund	... ,, 40,00,000

Branches:

Abbottabad.	Dalhousie.	Karachi.	Nowshera.
Agra.	Darjeeling.	Lahore.	Peshawar Cants.
Ajmere.	Dehra Dun.	Lahore Charing X	Peshawar City.
Ambala.	Delhi City.	Lahore Cants.	Quetta.
Amritsar.	Delhi Civil Lines.	Lucknow.	Rawalpindi.
Bombay.	Ferozepore.	Multan.	Sialkot.
Calcutta.	Gwalior.	Murree.	Simla Town Office.
Cawnpore.	Jullundur.	Mussoorie.	Srinagar. (Kashmir.)
			Ujjain. (Gwalior State.)

London Agents:—

Messrs. BOULTON BROS. & Co., Bankers,
39, Old Broad Street, E.C.

AND

PARR'S BANK, LIMITED,

Bartholomew Lane, E.C.

Edinburgh	...	... Bank of Scotland.
Dublin	...	... National Bank.

Agencies in all the Principal Cities and Towns in India, in Burma and Ceylon.

The Bank undertakes Banking business of every description and affords all possible facilities to its Constituents.

Current Accounts opened and transferred from one Branch to any other Branch free of charge.

Fixed and Savings Bank Deposits received on favourable terms. Rates of Interest and Rules on application to Head Office or Branches.

Safe Custody and Agency.—The Bank undertakes the Purchase, Sale, Safe Custody, and Realization of Interest, Dividends, etc., on Government Paper, Stocks and Shares of every description.

Letters of Credit granted negotiable all over the World.

Standing Instructions recorded for the convenience of Constituents. Periodical Family and other remittances and payments effected by Drafts on London, Edinburgh, Dublin, and all the principal Cities and Towns in India, Burma and Ceylon.

Rules of Business, and any further information can be obtained on application to Head Office of the Bank, or any of its Branches.

W. D. HENRY,

Manager.

(0199--d)

HEAD OFFICE,
Simla, 15th. July 1916.

			Page.
Chapter VI—Improvements to Town—			
	The Natural History Museum.	... 58.	59.
	„ Bloomfield Barracks.	... 60.	
	„ Chinese Club.	... 60.	61.
	„ Police Head Quarters.	... 61.	
	Projects in Hand—		
	The Hydro-Electric Scheme.	... 61.	
	Hydraulic Works.	... 61 to 63.	
	Prospective Improvements—		
	Heart of the Town.	... 63.	
	New Recreation Ground.	... 63.	64.
	Municipalities.	... 64.	65.
Chapter VII—Schools and Colleges.	...	66 to 68.	
	The St. Paul's School.	... 68.	
	„ St. Joseph's College.	... 69.	
	„ Loreto Convent.	... 69 to 71.	
	„ Diocesan Girls' High School.	... 71.	
	„ Queen's Hill Girls' High School.	... 71.	
	„ Maharani Girls' School.	... 71.	72.
	„ Government High School.	... 72 to 74.	
	„ Goethal's Memorial	... 74.	
	„ St. Helen's Convens.	... 74.	75.
	„ Dow Hill Girls' School	... 75.	
	„ St. Mary's Training College	... 75.	
Chapter VIII—Amusements—			
	Tableaux Vivants.	... 76.	
	Dances and Entertainments.	... 77.	78.
	The Dog Show.	... 78.	
	„ Gymkhana Club.	... 79.	
	„ Rink Theatre.	... 79.	
	„ Golf Links.	... 79 to 81.	
Chapter IX—Climate and Health—			
	Climate.	... 82.	
	Snow Storms	... 82.	
	Snow Ploughs.	... 82.	
	Public Health.	... 84.	
	Health of New-Comers.	... 84.	85.
	Water Supply Scheme.	... 85.	86.
Chapter X—Hospitals, Laboratories &c—			
	The Eden Sanitarium.	... 87 to 89.	
	„ Lowis Jubilee Sanitarium.	... 89.	90.
	„ Victoria Hospital.	... 90.	91.
	„ Lady Carmichael's Nursing Fund.	91.	92.
	„ Small-pox Hospital.	... 92.	93.
	„ Glen Eden Laboratory.	... 93.	

Chapter	XI—Calamities—			Page.
	Earthquakes. ...	...	94	to 96.
	Landslips. ...	...	96	to 99.
	The Power of Rushing Water. ...	...	99.	100.
Chapter	XII—Cemeteries—			
	Old and New. ...	...	101.	102.
	The Convent Cemetery....	...	102.	103.
	„ Parsee Cemetery. ...	...	103.	
	„ Chinese Cemetery ...	...	103.	
	„ Indian Christian Cemetery. ...	...	103.	
	„ Mahomedan Cemetery. ...	...	103.	
	Burning Grounds:—			
	Bhutia and Hindu. ...	...	103.	104.
Chapter	XIII—Cantonments—			
	Senchal and Jalapahar....	...	105.	
	Katapahar and Lebong. ...	...	106.	
	Takdah (Hum). ...	...	106.	107.
Chapter	XIV—The S.P.C.A. ...	...	108.	109.
Chapter	XV—Industries—			
	Tea. ...	...	110	to 120.
	Cinchona Plantations. ...	...	120.	
	Brewery. ...	...	121.	
	Mines—Coal, Copper, Iron, Mica. ...	...	122.	
Chapter	XVI—Flora. ...	...	123.	
	Forest Conservancy. ...	...	123	to 126.
	Power of Observation by Indians. ...	...	126	to 128.
	Contemplated Appointment of a Commercial Officer. ...	...	128	to 130.
	Flora. ...	...	130.	131.
	Fauna. ...	...	131.	
Chapter	XVII—Fires—			
	Forest Fires. ...	...	132.	
	Town Fires. ...	...	133.	134.

PART—II.

Kurseong.

Chapter*	I—Town of Kurseong. ...	...	135.
	Schools. ...	...	135.
	Hospital. ...	...	136.
	Growth of Town. ...	...	136.
	Hydro-Electric Scheme. ...	...	137.
	Water Supply and Buildings. ...	...	137.

Kalimpong.

Chapter	II—Early History of Kalimpong. ...	...	138	to 140.
	Prodigality of Hillmen. ...	...	140.	141.
	Demonstration Farm. ...	...	141.	
	Co-operative Credit Scheme. ...	...	141.	
	The Colonial Homes. ...	...	141.	142.
	„ Domiciled Community. ...	...	142	to 147.
	„ Late Rajah Ugyen Dorji. ...	...	147.	148.

Siliguri.

Chapter	III—Siliguri Town—			
	Expansion of Siliguri. ...	...	149.	150.

PART—III.

Chapter I—Pic-nics and Tours. ...	151.	152.
Dak Bungalow Rules. ...	152.	153.
Chapter II—Pic-nics in and around Darjeeling. ...	154 to	158.
Chapter III—List of Tours—		
Tours—Plate XVI. ...	159.	160.
A—Tour—3. ...	162 to	162.
Tour—4. ...	162.	
Extract from the Diary of a Tourist ...	162 to	165.
To Gangtok. ...	166.	167.
Jelap Pass, <i>via</i> Kalimpong. ...	168.	
" " " Tista Bridge. ...	168.	169.
Gyantse—and the Beyond. ...	169.	170.
Chapter IV—To Lhasa, the Rome of the East. ...	171 to	178.
His Holiness the Dalai Llama. ...	178 to	180.

PART—IV.

Chapter I—Railways—		
Extensions in Northern Bengal—		
Broad Gauge to Santahar. ...	181.	182.
Other Lines. ...	182.	
Kissengunge Line. ...	182.	183.
Tista Valley Line. ...	183.	184.
The Mirik Line. ...	184.	185.
Junction of B. D. & T. V. Lines. ...	186.	
The Bengal Duars Railway. ...	185 to	187.
„ Assam Bengal Railway. ...	187.	

PART—V.**Shikar.**

Chapter I—Shooting Grounds—		
Tips to Sportsmen. ...	188 to	190.
Choice of Locality. ...	190.	191.
Chapter II—Feathered Game. ...	192.	
Idiosyncracies of Shikaries. ...	192.	193.
On Machaus. ...	193.	194.
How Carnivora Kill. ...	194.	195.
The Maharajgee of Sukna. ...	195.	196.
Shikar. ...	196 to	200.
Maneaters. ...	200 to	202.
Tiger <i>vs.</i> Panther. ...	202.	
A Miraculous Escape. ...	202.	203.
Here's Luck. ...	203.	204.
The Rogue Elephant of Tirriana. ...	204.	205.
„ Rogue Elephant of Tendu. ...	205.	
Chapter III—Health—		
The Camp Fireside. ...	206.	207.
'The Call of the Wilds'. ...	207.	208.

Appendix I.

<i>Re</i> Birch Hill Park. ...	209.	210.
--------------------------------	------	------

Appendix II.

On Hinduism. ...	211 to	117.
------------------	--------	------

Index.

List of Illustrations.

1. The Snowy Range	...	...	<i>Title page.</i>
2. The Queen of Hill Stations	...	...	<i>Frontispiece.</i>
3. The Hardinge Bridge	...	...	Plate I
4. The Mahanady Bridge	Inset on page	12.	
5. Train Running Through Terai	...	:	II
6. The Double Loop	...	:	III
7. Tibetan Curio Seller	...	:	IV
8. Map of Town	...	:	V
9. Hotel Mount Everest	...	:	VI
10. Bhutia Woman	...	:	VII
11. Rheinstein Villa	...	:	34.
12. St. Andrew's Church	...	:	43.
18. Hindu Mandir	...	:	47.
14. Shrine of Mahakal	...	:	VIII
15. Government House	...	:	IX
16. The Loreto Convent	...	:	69. 70.
17. Victoria School Playground	...	:	X
18. Central Hotel	...	:	XI
19. Eden Sanitarium	...	:	XII
20. Town of Kurseong	...	:	XIII
21. Sunrise from Senchal	...	:	XIV
22. Section of Road to Phalut	...	:	XV
23. Sketch Map of Tours	...	:	XVI
24. Kalijhora, Tista Valley	...	:	XVII
25. Sivoke, Tista Valley	...	:	XVIII
26. Landscape at Tonglu	...	:	XIX
27. Mount Everest from Sandakphu	...	:	XX
28. Frozen Pool near Phalut	...	:	XXI
29. The Dalai Llama	...	:	XXII
30. Sadie Villa	...	:	178.
31. D. H. Railway and Extensions	...	:	XXIII
32. The Rogue Elephant of Tendu	...	:	XXIV
33. Photo of Trophies	...	:	XXV

Typographical Errors.

Page.	Line.	For.	Read.	
8	29	...	...	delete the comma after 'save'
:	30	keeps	keep.	
9	27	Photographeur	Photogravure.	
12	10	Stantions	Stanchions.	
:	12	Plate XXII	Plate XXIII.	
:	20	: XXXI	: XXIII.	
18	6	Ambasador	Ambassador.	
19	13	Plate XII	Plate XI.	
23	12	perenial	perennial.	
28	11	...	...	add 'of' after means.
29	8	nepal	Nepal.	
38	32	that	than.	
48	34	...	...	add 'and' after Rs. 13,000/-
77	22	dances	dance.	
80	3	is	if.	
:	4	1844	1854.	
85	26	...	...	add 'of' before Tiger Hill.
88	32	degrelation	degradation.	
:	33	north-east	north-west.	
95	26	family were	family was.	
96	10	pail	pale.	
102	22	consecretecl	consecrated.	
116	25	luxurient	luxuriant.	
131	40	...	...	Insert a bracket after 'more'.
.	42	agressive	aggressive.	
156	19	Plate XVI	Plate XIV.	
:	20	...	...	Place 'while' before Tiger Hill.
164	22	nature is been	nature is now.	

Note.—These typographical errors were probably contributed to by the calligraphy of the writer who was not in the Station during the printing of this work.

Preface.

My little book, I send thee forth today
Upon a sea of criticism, thy way,
Upon its voiceful waves, I'll watch, and if
Thou'rt treated hardly, like many a tiny skiff
That has been launched, and lost, on other seas,
I shall be pained : for thou art dear to me.

THE materials which form the basis of this Work were contributed, during the intervals of business, as *leaders* and articles to the defunct 'Darjeeling Times', and to the Press in general. Since then the writer has striven to obtain and place on record complete data under each head, and especially in connection with the several projects and industries which have contributed materially toward the growth and prosperity of Darjeeling, lest these in the march of events be as—"Ships That Pass In The Night".

The portions appertaining to the 'Early History' of Darjeeling were culled from 'The Darjeeling Gazetteer*', 'The Statistical Account of Bengal', and 'The Hand Book of Darjeeling', and amplified by the reminiscences of a few of the oldest residents in the district, to one of whom has been given the privilege of serenely looking back over the span allotted to man.

Chapters III to V, Part I, to which are appended a Map of the Town, a Street Directory, and a List of the Principal Buildings, should enable the tourist and new-comer to find their way about without the aid of so called 'guides' (Indians) who often as not prove more a bane than a boon : Parts II to IV are devoted respectively to the special features of Kurseong, Kalimpong and Siliguri; to the Itinerary and Sketch Map of Tours which should prove useful to tourists in their excursions in the District of Darjeeling and Sikkim; and to the several Railway projects, sanctioned during the past two years and in the course of construction, by which the resources of Northern Bengal will be tapped.

* By Mr. L. S. S. O'Malley, I.C.S., Dr. W. W. Hunter, I.C.S., and Capt. J. G. Hathorn, R.A., respectively.

During sojourns in the Terai and Tista Valley, in which camp was pitched and excursions organised, tourists were met with on their way to, or from Darjeeling and Kalimpong, who, if suitable arrangements could be made for *shikar*, would gladly avail themselves of the opportunity and spend a good part of their holiday in quest of sport; and with this end in view Part V has been exclusively devoted to the subject, for 'The Call Of The Wilds' intuitively draws its devotees on to the Nomad's life, which was our original portion.

In all works of an historical nature, criticisms will arise. In the few instances in which these occur— notably the article on 'food products' and its corollary 'an adequate fodder supply' on which the writer has had the temerity to advance solutions as, although the matter received the earnest attention of both the Forest Department and the Local Government, no practical solution was arrived at owing to these two moot questions not being fully understood, or considered by those at whose hands a solution was sought—the underlying motive has been the welfare of the populace, for the price of food products has ever been on the upward curve thereby bearing with undue hardship on the masses who under existing circumstances are barely able to eke out an existence. If the suggested solutions prove adequate, the powers-that-be should give immediate effect to them; if inadequate, it is hoped that other and abler pens will thresh these problems threadbare until correct solutions have been arrived at.

The writer is obliged to Messrs. Johnson & Hoffmann of Calcutta, and Messrs. J. Burlington-Smith and M. Sain of Darjeeling, the last especially, for kind permission to reproduce their photographs (duly acknowledged on each) which illustrate this work.

Finally, it was the desire of the writer to produce an indigenous work worthy of Darjeeling: how far the effort has succeeded is left to the Reader to determine.

DARJEELING,
The 28th. June, 1916.

E. C. D.

Hints to Travellers.

1. During the months of April and May, and again in September and October there is always a rush for Darjeeling. To secure a good seat on the *right* of the coach, so as to be away from the rays of the afternoon sun, be at the station at least half an hour before scheduled time.

2. But if there is any heavy luggage to book be at Sealdah even earlier; and if possible, have your ticket purchased and the booking done during the forenoon.

3. The bedding, which accompanies you, is taken charge of by the through-guard, who will hand you a coupon in return, which must be surrendered at Santahar when changing into the night train.

4. Always have your night berth booked before undertaking the journey.

5. If four of a party travel together in the first, or second class, a compartment can be reserved for their exclusive use.

6. Ladies should always be provided with dust cloaks which will be needed shortly after leaving Sealdah, as the dust raised from the track smothers one.

7. From October to March a change to warmer garments while approaching Siliguri is necessary; great coats and wraps should be always handy so as to guard against the sudden and extreme changes of temperature experienced during the ascent to Darjeeling. From April to September a waterproof and an umbrella should form part of the Tourist's outfit.

8. Binoculars and cameras should always be handy or else much of the beauty of the panoramic views will be lost, especially on the hill section.

9. At Siliguri the traveller is only allowed 40 minutes in which to partake of *chota hazree*, and to book his bedding. The following procedure should therefore be adopted:—As quickly as possible a seat on the *left* of a carriage in the toy-train should be acquired and the light luggage booked (for only handbags and wraps are allowed in the compartment on this line) before the refreshment room is entered. After the disposal of this meal if there is still a few minutes to spare, and the morning be clear, a fairly good view of the snowy range, which is 96 miles away, may be had from the south end of the platform.

The reason for recommending a seat on the *left* of a carriage is threefold:—1st. It is shielded from the early rays of the sun which at best of seasons are far from pleasant; It affords frequent views of the plains throughout the journey; and 3rd. Prevents giddiness from which not a few suffer, due to the ever shifting scenes of the hillside which are forced on the vision when seated to the right of the carriage.

Further, experiments conducted on Mont Blanc have conclusively proved that ordinarily rarefied air has a marked effect on both the muscular and nervous systems owing to a diminution of the barometric and consequent atmospheric pressure by which the blood is unable to extract a sufficiency of oxygen, and so brings about an increase both in the pulse and respiration, which induces many to feel faint. And if to these is added the disadvantages of a bad seat it follows that the effects are accentuated.

10. Messrs. Thos. Cook & Sons' coupons are accepted at face value at all recognised hotels, while the Alliance Bank of Simla, Darjeeling Branch, is always prepared at a small charge to accept cheques on banks in Calcutta and other chief towns.

11. An invalid chair at Santahar and Siliguri, as also an invalid first class carriage on the hill section can be arranged for at either terminus by giving 24 hours' notice to the respective Station Masters.

12. Beware of touts, and so called 'guides'.

DARJEELING.

CHAPTER I.

Foreword.

IN these strenuous days when the struggle for existence shackles men to their desks, or keeps them tied to counters in the sweltering heat of the plains, the very mention of Darjeeling recalls memories of the last but too short week-end during which as much of pleasure as was possible was pressed into it. And yet that word 'pleasure' conveys so much and sometimes so little, according to the idiosyncrasy of the individual, for some take their pleasures as they *come*; others *seek* them. The following data have accordingly been collated in order to afford the latter an opportunity of making their next visit, or it may be the first, to this Queen of Hill Stations interesting.

The majority of pleasure seekers, and even tourists take the toy-train to be a means to an end, while to the former Darjeeling stands for all that helps drive away cankering care evanescent though the respite be! Few, however, know of the circumstances under which this Sanitarium passed into our hands; or of the hardships endured by tourists in the early *forties* who undertook the journey, which then cost fully Rs. 200/- as well as absorbed the best part of a week, but which is now accomplished in nineteen short hours; or that two routes (constructed at a great expenditure of money and the loss of many a life claimed by the deadly Terai through which the road from Siliguri to Pankabarie—just below Kurseong—wended its way) were adopted one after the other to be abandoned in turn for the last which now completely links Calcutta to Darjeeling, a distance of 366 $\frac{3}{4}$ miles, by railway.

Early History.

Prior to the year 1816 the whole of the territory known as British Sikkim belonged to Nepal, which had won it by conquest from the Sikkimese. Owing to a disagreement over the frontier policy of the Gurkhas, war was declared by the British, and two campaigns followed in the second of which they were defeated by General Ochterlony. By a treaty signed at Segoulie at the end of that year the Nepalese ceded all the territory referred to above, which in turn by a treaty signed at Titalya on 10th. February, 1817, was handed over to the Rajah of Sikkim with the apparent object of hedging in Nepal with the kingdom of an ally, and preventing all possibility of further aggrandisement by the Gurkhas.

In 1828 Lt.-General (then Captain) Lloyd and Mr. G. W. Grant, I.C.S., the Commercial Resident at Maldah, after settling the internal factions between the Nepal and Sikkim States, found their way into Chungtong to the west of Darjeeling, and were much impressed with the possibilities of the station as a sanitarium. The year following the former officer visited Darjeeling to be followed shortly after by Mr. Grant and Capt. Herbert, the then Deputy Surveyor General, Bengal, who likewise reported favourably on the situation of the hill of Darjeeling. The Court of Directors of the East India Company accordingly directed that Lt.-General Lloyd be deputed to start negotiations with the Sikkim Raj for a cession of the hill either for an equivalent in money or land. This transfer was successfully accomplished on the 1st. February, 1835, through the personal influence and efforts of Lt.-General Lloyd with Sikkimputti, the aged Rajah, who handed over a strip of hill territory, about 5 to 6 miles wide, stretching from the northern frontier of the district to Pankabarie in the plains, which in its trend included the villages of Darjeeling and Kurseong, "as a mark of friendship for the Governor-General for the establishment of a Sanitarium for the invalid servants of the East India Company." In return the Raja received an allowance of Rs. 3,000/-, which was subsequently raised to Rs. 6,000/- per

annum. This exchange, however, considered at that time from a financial point of view was entirely in favour of the giver as the revenue derived from the hill never exceeded Rs. 20/- the year.

The year following we find Lt.-General Lloyd, who was appointed Local Agent, and a Dr. Chapman engaged in exploring the land and the trend of the country. In 1839 the appointment of Local Agent was abolished and Dr. Campbell, a member of the Indian Medical Service, and the Asst. Resident at the Court of Nepal, was appointed the first Superintendent, a post which he held for twenty-two years. The same year Lieut. Napier of the Royal Engineers (subsequently Lord Napier of Magdala) was deputed to lay out the town, and construct a hill road which would connect with the Grand Trunk Road, measuring 126 miles, which had been started from Karagola Ghat opposite Sahibgunge on the East Indian Railway, and eventually completed at a cost of Rs. 14,68,000/-.

The trace of the Calcutta Road to the east of the hill on which the Jalapahar Cantonment stands was completed in January, 1838, by Lt.-Col. (since Lt.-General.) G. A. Lloyd.

In a short time the town boasted of a drive 16 miles long, of a broad road named after the Governor-General, Lord Auckland, while the alignment of a road, since known as the Old Military Road, measuring 40 miles, was started in 1839 and completed in 1842 at an expenditure of Rs. 8,00,000/-. The trace of this road may still be seen from Pankabarie in the Terai winding its way up to and past Kurseong, having no less than 300 bridges to cross, where it ascends to Dow Hill to the east of that station, and continues on its course along the spurs until it reaches Senchal when it descends suddenly to Jorebungalow near Ghum, from where it gradually rises and worms round the east of the hill when the traveler was at last landed on the Chowrasta. This road unfortunately proved unsuitable for the cart traffic owing to its steep gradients, and as it was also found incapable of meeting the expanding

requirements of the district, sanction was accordingly obtained in 1861 to the construction of the Cart Road, 25 feet in width, which cost about £6,000 per mile. It is on this highway chiefly that the Darjeeling Himalayan Railway works its way in and out of the several spurs slowly but surely creeping up the hillside till Darjeeling is reached.

These peaceful avocations were suspended for a time only, for in November, 1849, Sir (Dr) Joseph Hooker and Dr. Campbell while travelling in Sikkim, with the permission of both the *Rajs*, were treacherously arrested and imprisoned. Under the orders of Namgoway, the brother-in-law of the aged Rajah, and Dewan of the State, Dr. Campbell was subjected to severe indignities. He was bound hand and foot, knocked down, kicked and buffeted, and finally had his head forcibly bent over his chest with the apparent object of causing a dislocation of the cervical bones and death, prior to being cast into a room measuring only 12 × 4 feet in which he was confined until the 25th. of December. Sir Joseph Hooker was placed under surveillance only, and not permitted to communicate with Dr. Campbell. As no protest on the part of the British Government could obtain their speedy release, a punitive expedition was forced over the borders in February, 1850, the *contretemps* ending in the withdrawal of the allowance as well as the annexation of the *whole of the district* of Darjeeling which covers an area of 640 square miles. Thus did the district of Darjeeling pass into our possession, and that too without a shot being fired! This acquisitive power of the British was predicted by the Great Ranjit Singh, Ruler of the Panjab, who, when shewn the new Map of India indicating the British possessions coloured red, said:—"Close it up, as all will soon be red." And if all is not red, this much is certain—the influence of red pervades all in this the land of our adoption.

Towards the close of the year 1860 Dr. Campbell represented to Government that for sometime past the Sikkimese had been violating the chief articles of the treaty signed at Titalya, and was accordingly instructed to proceed in person with a detachment of the Corps of Sebundy Sappers, consisting of 207 rank and file, into

Sikkim and take formal possession of a portion of Sikkim Giry to the north of the Ramman and the west of the Rungneet rivers. On the 1st. November of that year the expeditionary force under the command of Capt. Murray, assisted by Lt. Beavan and Sergt Jones, occupied the village of Rinchipong, about 40 miles from Darjeeling. The force proved quite inadequate for such an undertaking and was in consequence forced to beat a hasty retreat with an uncivilized and exultant enemy pressing hard on the rear guard. A reign of terror ensued in Darjeeling for some days thereafter. The Government then awoke, as it usually does, to a correct sense of the magnitude of the undertaking and accordingly moved troops from near and far to restore our damaged prestige. Lt.-Col. Gawler of H. M's 73rd Foot was appointed to command the invading force, which consisted of 1820 rifles and two mountain batteries. The Rungneet was crossed on the 2nd. February. 1861, and the enemy who numbered over 800 strong was surrounded and badly beaten at Namchi. Tumlong, the then capital of Sikkim, was entered by the British on the 9th. March, and a final treaty signed by the aged Rajah who was compelled to abdicate in favour of his son, Sikeong Kuzoo Sikkimputti, expel the obnoxious Namgoway, as well as pay an idemnity of seven thousand rupees.

The Daling Sub-division, of which Kalimpong is the head quarters, and which is bounded on the east and west respectively by the Jaldakha and Tista rivers, together with the Bengal Duars* was annexed from Bhutan in 1864 and included in the district of Darjeeling two years later, thereby increasing the area from 640 to 1164 square miles.

Peace being fully established the march of progress may be gauged by the following:—Prior to the year 1869 the only means of transit was by the East India Railway as far as Sahibgunge (219 miles from Calcutta) with a 5

*These Duars or doors into Bhutan are 18 in number. Of these eleven open into Bengal, and seven into Assam. The Bengal Duars are located at Dalimkote, Mynaguri, Chamurhie, Luckee, Buxa, Bhulka, Bara, Goomar, Reepoo, Cherung, and Bhag or chota Bignee. The term 'Duars' which properly should be applied to the mountain gorges or passes alone has been extended to the plains with which they communicate.

hour river-crossing to Karagola Ghat, thence by bullock cart, to the river opposite Dingra Ghat; and from there by one of the following modes of transit—gharry, or palky dak, pony or hackery cart, to the foot of the hills past Purneah, Kissengunge and Titalya (where there is still to be seen the foundations of the barracks which once accommodated the troops on their way to, or from Darjeeling, and the cemetery wherein lies many a brave heart, a victim to the deadly Terai fever) until Siliguri was reached; and thereafter a tedious journey of 48 miles through the Terai *via* Pankabarie, Kurseong, Dow Hill and Jorebungalow when the traveller landed tired and worn out at the Chowrasta, Darjeeling.

These conditions existed until the year 1869 when the Cart Road was opened to traffic and a Tonga service established, at first as far as Toong only thereby reducing the time spent in travelling.

The 18th. January, 1878, ushered in a new era for the metre-gauge line from Sara Ghat to Siliguri was opened for traffic by the late Sir Ashley Eden, Lieutenant-Governor of Bengal; while a contract had been placed with Messrs. Tom Mitchell and Rumsey of Calcutta for the construction of the tramway to Darjeeling. At the close of the year following the E. I. Railway workshops at Assansole undertook the building of engines for this line, the first being named the "Tiny." At this period the tramline worked up the single zig-zag from Tindharia to Giddapahar (and did not worm 5 miles round the spur as at present), and as the gradient was severe it followed that only very light vehicles were run on the line. The 'Tiny' was first brought into use on the occasion of the visit of Lord Lytton,* the Viceroy, in March, 1880, and proved incapable of dragging the extra baggage which such a visit entails, and so an army of coolies was immediately impressed into service to assist this mite with large hawsers to drag its precious freight to the 18th. mile terminus. From this point the Viceroy rode into Kurseong and put up at the Clarendon Hotel, which

*Darjeeling was visited by Lord Landsdowne in 1895. As this station is at its best during the winter, Lord and Lady Curzon, and family, spent a week at 'The Shrubbery' in January, 1903. On the return journey Lady Curzon trollied right down to Sukna.

was built by Mr. James White (one of the pioneers of the tea industry in Assam who was induced to settle in this district owing to its healthier climate) shortly after he had laid out the Singel Tea Estate in 1862. Bar the small annexe added by the present owner, the original building has stood the ravages of time and has ever since catered for the wants of visitors to Kurseong.

Shortly after this visit the tonga service gave place to a steam tramway as far as Toong, from which station the traveller either rode in, or drove in a tonga to Darjeeling until July, 1881, when the tramway was pushed on to Darjeeling, and its designation changed to that of "The Darjeeling Himalayan Railway."

CHAPTER II.

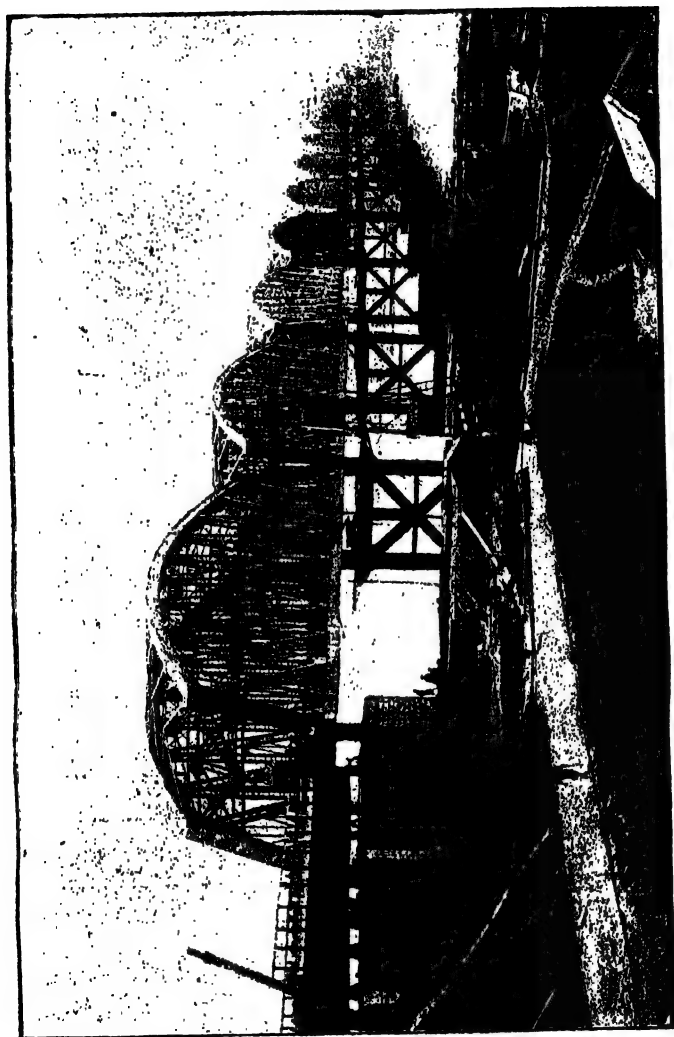
THE JOURNEY.

Sealdah to Siliguri - 315- $\frac{3}{4}$ Miles.

THOSE who now have occasion to travel to Darjeeling will appreciate the efforts of the Eastern Bengal Railway in trying to provide for the comforts and convenience of its passengers. These attempts have materialised in the provision of new and extremely well-fitted carriages, replete with every comfort; indeed, the consensus of expert opinion has classed them as the most luxuriously fitted coaches in India. The Darjeeling Mail train which is 650 feet in length, weighing 361 tons, and built at an expenditure of Rs. 2,45,000/- is the fastest train in India doing 50 miles an hour from start to finish. It is made up of nine bogie carriages, each 68 feet in length, which were built at the workshops at Kanchrapara, and is capable of accommodating 59 first-class, 63 second-class, 104 intermediate and 158 third-class passengers; total 384.

The comfort of the passengers has been the primary consideration as evinced by the numerous devices, which though small in themselves, but which when taken collectively contribute not a little to our creature comforts. The bathroom, on the down journey especially, will be appreciated as in addition to the usual shower-bath it is provided with a spray-bath from jets along its walls. The electric fans are also now placed over the heads of the diners instead of the centre of the table thereby adding to the pleasure of the meal. Another convenience is the electric cigar lighter which will save the loss of temper and keeps the atmosphere from turning 'blue,' a condition which did not prevail prior to the introduction of this patent device. The train is lit throughout by electricity, its lavatories are provided with paper towels (in rolls) while the basins are fitted with receptacles containing liquid soap. The guard's and luggage vans,* and the dining saloon are furnished with fire-

PLATE I.



THE HARDINGE BRIDGE.

extinguishers, while an alarm communication is attached to each compartment.

The Mail train leaves Sealdah Station at 5-21 P. M. Standard time (i. e. 5-45 P. M. Local time) for Santa-har where a transshipment is at present necessary at 10 O'clock to the metre gauge line which arrives at Siliguri at 6 A. M. the following morning. The hours of arrival and departure are subject to frequent changes necessitating a reference to the official Time Table obtainable at the bookstall at Sealdah, and other stations.

Departure of Mail
Train.

Shortly after leaving Sealdah the canal which encircles Calcutta is crossed by the Balliaghatta bridge, and then the train rushes on at a speed of 50 miles an hour through boundless fields, dotted here and there with clumps of fruit trees and feathery bamboo *topes* which fringe the borders of each village perched on hillocks, or high ground, until Siliguri is reached when the scenery suddenly undergoes a complete change, dense forests, deep ravines and sharp curves replacing the monotony of the landscape of the plains which throughout Bengal presents the same aspect.

Dinner is served in the dining-car, while early morning tea may be had at Jalpaiguri at 5 A. M, Siliguri being reached an hour later.

The Hardinge Bridge.

A photograveur (Plate 1) and short account of this bridge are given in order that the traveller may have some idea of the magnitude of this project.

This bridge, which has 15 spans measuring 350 feet, 6 of 75 feet and 2 of 10 feet each, and is 5,900 feet long from abutment to abutment, or $1 \frac{1}{8}$ th miles, was formally opened to traffic on the 4th. March, 1915, by Lord Hardinge, Governor-General of India, and earned Mr. (Sir) R. R. Gales, the Engineer-in-Chief, a Knighthood as well as a seat on the Railway Board.

Structure of Bridge—1st. The piers are on well-foundations the tops being 3 feet above the lowest water level. In plan, the masonry is 55 x 29 ft. with semicircular ends and straight sides. The main piers are carried on wells sunk by dredging to a depth of 160 feet below the lowest water level, being the deepest foundations of their kind in the world.

2nd. The wells contain about 15,300 tons of masonry and an average of 355 tons of steel work.

3rd. More than 38,860,000 cb. ft. of stone was utilised in the construction of 1 and 2; while 170,000 barrels of cement were used upon the works.

4th. The girders are 52 feet deep and weigh about 1,250 tons per span, while the total weight of the steel work of the girders is nearly 21,000 tons; and each span erected and painted was estimated to cost 600,000 rupees.

5th. Each well contains 50,000 field rivets, which together with those in the spans and pierheads make up a total of 1,700,000 rivets.

6th. There is a clear headway above highest water level of 40 feet and 71 feet above lowest water level. At high flood level 2,500,000 cb. ft. of water will pass under the bridge every second.

7th. Earthwork—The approaches, which together with the bridge is 15 miles long, consumed 160,000,000 cb. ft. of earth, while 38,000,000 cb. ft. were used in training works.

8th. Labour—In February, 1912, no less than 24,000 labourers were employed on this bridge.

9th. Cost—On the bridge proper Rs. 391 lakhs, on approaches Rs. 84 lakhs; total Rs. 475 lakhs. The final charge, however, was estimated to be well within 400 lakhs.

10th. It occupied just 5 years from the time the preliminary surveys were made to the date of the opening for traffic.

On the other hand, the linking of the line from Bhairmara Station *via* Paksey and Issurdhy (a terminus of the Serajgunge line) to Santahar was done at convenience by the staff of the Eastern Bengal Railway, and yet complaints were frequent regarding the want of proper accommodation, and even the want of adequate shelter for the passenger traffic which was compelled to tranship at the last station in all weathers.

Retrospect.

The public desired the change (but see Part IV), and yet as the project neared completion it was felt that every girder added to the structure drew the days of Sara Ghat to a close. Although the bridge was expected in some directions to add to our comforts yet the thoughts of other days would arise and take us back to the time when the Sara-Damukdea Ferry System was established so far back as 1878, and the dinner enjoyed on the deck of the "Osprey," or latter still on the "Porpoise", and of the *chota hazrees* partaken of in the early mornings long before the sun had risen to make the day uncomfortable thereby reminding us of those compelled to sojourn

in the sweltering heat of the plains.

In 1885 the Eastern Bengal Railway was extended from Poradah Junction to the Ghat, now known as Damukdea; but the ferry-system, which was to be the connecting link between the broad and metre gauges, was established so far back as 1878. Ever since the ferry has plied regularly but not between the same ghats as owing to the continual changes in the course of the Ganges and the shifting banks of the stream, the landing stages have from time to time been removed from place to place. In fact, up to the present day (end of 1914) no permanent ghat exists at Damukdea, while that at Sara came into being so late as 1889. As these banks were changing both in depth and position, a system of flat-landings was devised, with which we have been so familiar. That is, we have seen Sara as it has been for the past twenty years but shall lose sight of it in the near future as the new line will run *via* Paksey and Issurdhy to Santahar thereby ensuring a permanent station which will materially reduce the working expenses of the line as the ferry-system swallowed up no less than 300,000 rupees in its maintenance annually.

Siliguri to Darjeeling—51 miles.

Interest is necessarily aroused in the wee, toy-train with its two feet gauge and its miniature locomotives, built by Messrs. Sharpe, Stewart & Co. of Glasgow, which are capable of drawing a 50 ton load up a gradient of 1 in every 23 feet. The speed of this little train is limited to 10 miles an hour on the hill section as a safe-guard against accidents especially on the down journey. The new bogie cars are all that could be desired, and run with little or no oscillation thereby materially adding to the comfort of its passengers. A special coach with a settee on springs can be attached at short notice for the convenience of invalids.

This line which owes its inception to the late Sir Ashley Eden and Sir Franklin Prestage, the first manager of the Darjeeling Himalayan Railway, cost about Rs. 52,000/-, or £3,500. (at the current rate of exchange) the mile; the road on which it is laid was

constructed at an expenditure of Rs. 90,000/-, or £6,000. the mile. This road has been handed over by the Government in the Public Works Department to the Railway authorities to provide for its prompt and adequate repairs, as well as to ensure the communications being kept open even during the rains when slips of no mean dimensions are not infrequent.

The Journey.

The mileage of the railway is marked in *red* figures on little oval discs attached to stantions throughout the route, while that of the Cart Road is painted in *black*. Figures within brackets denote altitude above sea-level. See Plate XXII—The D. H. Railway & Its Extensions.

Just as the train steams out of the Siliguri platform (397') at 7-a.m. the new Extension to the Tista Valley, 31 miles long, will be seen to the right of the 'Siliguri Road Station', wending its way across the plains to enter the Terai from which it emerges at Sivoke (500') to worm its way 100 feet above the level of the Tista river until it reaches its terminus—Kalimpong Station, 2½ miles from Tista Bridge (See Plate XXXI).

After a run of 5 minutes the Mahanady bridge, which is about 700 feet long, is reached.

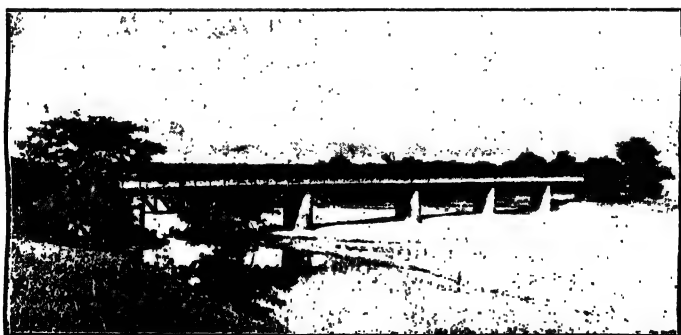


Photo by

J. Burlington-Smith.

The Mahanady river is a mighty torrent in the rains, but in the dry months it contracts to a quarter of its size and is only some two feet deep. At this period, and

PLATE II.

TRAIN RUNNING THROUGH TERAI.



J. Burlington-Smith.

Photograph by

Sukna—at the seventh mile.

about a mile up its course, it disappears for about 3 miles during which it works its way under the sands.

At the third mile is Panchanai Junction, one of the termini of the Kissengunge line, which is 66 miles in length. Here, on the right, may be seen the first tea nursery with its seedlings, shaded by thatched coverings, to be subsequently planted out 3 feet apart and in parallel rows facing east and west in order to obtain the maximum amount of light and heat so necessary for the well-being of the plant. From this station to Sukna, where the actual ascent starts, (Plate II), the line on either side is fringed with magnificent, stately trees, such as the *Shorea Robusta* (*sal*), *Dillenia pentagyna*, *Bhutea frondosa*, *Terminalia Tomentosa* (*Pikusaj*) and Savannah forests, several species of palms, and creepers. At the $6\frac{1}{2}$ mile is the Mohourgong Tea Estate surrounded by elephant grass, tangled undergrowth and cane-brake, the haunt of the tiger, panther, elephant, buffalow, bison and deer.

Sukna (the dry spot) is at the $7\frac{1}{8}$ th mile. At this station in the winter of 1900 the staff was held up one bright morning by a tiger which had spent the early hours lying on the cool, cemented surface facing the booking office. Needless to say that its days were numbered for a Nimrod happened to be at the Forest bungalow, and at the earnest solicitations of the staff came across and despatched it. Again, early in February, 1915, the rumble of the incoming train awoke a tiger which had been asleep under the first railway culvert just out of the station limit, which in its mad rush out knocked

Sukna (533') over an Indian wayfarer who just managed to crawl into the station shaking like an aspen leaf where he was surrounded by enquirers travelling in that mail. Once again was master stripes seen by the writer at 5 minutes to 1 p.m. in March following just opposite the Forest bungalow calmly eyeing two fat kine which were grazing on the flat facing the building. As the visit was so unusual he got away before a *head* could be drawn on him. On another occasion a herd of wild elephants caused a little flutter among the station staff, and also compelled the driver of a train to back right into Sukna, as they were far from disposed to yield up the line on which they were meandering at will.

The gradient from Siliguri to Sukna is 1 in every 28½ feet; throughout the remainder of the journey it is 1 in every 30 feet, while between Ghum station and Darjeeling it rises as high as 1 in every 23 feet.

A little to the north-east of Sukna are the Forest bungalows where during the winter months the students of the Forest School at Kurseong encamp for practical training in silviculture, road-aligning and bridge-making.

From this point onwards on one side of the line, ferns, stagmoss and lichen may be gathered by stretching out the hand; while on the other side are deep ravines and gaping chasms, which at some spots are so precipitous as to be named 'sensation points'. During the rains fleecy, white mists rise out of these ravines and are made resplendent by the rays of the sun which seldom penetrate the valleys.

Abreast of these buildings the train starts winding its way in and out of the lower spurs gradually but surely creeping up the hillside. At the 11½ mile is the first *loop*, while at the 12th mile the train steams into Rungtong, which nestles in a curve of the hill. The second *loop* (Plate III) is at the 14½ mile, a spot which has earned quite a notoriety as being the sanctuary for panthers, for here to the left of line Rungtong (1404') is the trap constructed by the P. W. I. of the line in which over 60 panthers have been trapped and shot, while on two occasions two at a time have been caught. At the 15½ mile is the third *loop*, after passing which the train spins through Choonbaty (the lime kiln, where on the right will be seen the old Dak bungalow in use in the days of the Tonga service as the halting place for lunch) before the first *reverse* is zig-zagged over at the 17½ mile. The origin of these reverses, according to tradition, is ascribed to the wit of the wife of the engineer entrusted with the trace. Having got so far it appeared to him that the trace was at fault and that a fresh survey would have to be made. But here the help meet for man stepped in and solved the difficulty by suggesting that as in tight corners in dancing reversing was permitted, why should not a reverse similarly here overcome the difficulty? To resume.

THE DOUBLE LOOP.

PLATE III.



J. Burlington-Smith.

Photograph by

From this reverse the train starts climbing its way to Tindharia* (the three ridges) which is reached at 9-18 a.m. where a halt of 5 minutes is allowed for light refreshments. To the east of the station stand the workshops of the three connected lines (the D. H. Ry, the Kissengunge and Tista Valley lines). A little beyond this station is the second *reverse* and the fourth *loop*. This loop gives a fair idea of the ingenuity displayed in their construction. A large amount of work was done at this point to form the sharp curve of the loop, which is only 58 feet in radius.

The third *reverse* at the $23\frac{1}{2}$ mile has to be passed before Gyabarie (the cow shed) is reached. Darjeeling is now just another $27\frac{1}{2}$ miles away. A little beyond Gyabarie (3516') Gyabarie is the fourth and last *reverse*, then the Pagla Jhora, or mad torrent, which in the rains is a very pretty cascade, but a bane to the railway for it is reputed to have cost fully a lakh of rupees torevet.†

The next run lands us at the Mahanady Station, which takes its name from the river it overlooks, and which is 27 miles from Siliguri. From this station right on to Kurseong excellent views of the plains are obtained, as also of the three rivers, the Balasand‡, the Mahanady§ and the Tista||,

*Facing the refreshment room is a splendid specimen of the screw-pine, the leaves of which are worked up into the famous Panama hats.

†The Pagla Jhora in July, 1890, washed away nearly 800 ft. of the road and line, and also the whole hillside fully for 500 ft. on the upper road. Indeed, so great was the destruction that it was seriously contemplated deflecting the line and carrying it round the hill at this spot.

‡The Balasand, which rises in the spurs below Lepcha Jagat (where there is a Forest bungalow to be seen from Darjeeling to the south of the Station) flows past Panighatta in the Terai, which is spanned by a suspension bridge.

§The Mahanady river rises near Mahaldiram east of Kurseong and after flowing eastward suddenly turns and passes to the north of the town of Siliguri. Four miles below, and to the west of that town, it receives the waters of the Balasand, the combined volume eventually forming a tributary of the Ganges.

||The Tista rises on the further side of the Himalayas in lake Chalamu, which lies to the north of the Donkia Pass and is 17,500 ft. above sea-level and 74 miles to the north-east of Darjeeling. After receiving the combined waters of the Ramman, the little and great Rangneet rivers

which bathed in sunlight look like three narrow, silvery ribbons. The Sukna road looks like a long, straight line at the end of which tiny dots indicate the houses in Siliguri.

Kurseong (Plate XIII) is at the next halt, where a substantial breakfast at 10-19 a.m. awaits the arrival of the traveller whose appetite has by this time received a keen edge owing to the bracing air. This town is only 20 miles away from Darjeeling, and contains a number of European Schools, and itinerant vendors (Plate IV) ready to do the unwary tourist with Brummagem ware to which they take their solemn affidavit that these have but lately arrived from sacred Tibet. It is here that we first see the true inhabitants of the hills. Good-humoured, happy-go-lucky, healthy and strong are the little hill people, who have broad faces, straight, black hair, drawn eyes and ruddy cheeks (Plate VII). They wear a short smock made of some dark, warm material fastened at the waist by a belt, while a nondescript felt hat jauntily covers the head. They do all the work of the tea gardens and towns for the climate does not suit the man from the plains, and so few mahomedans and hindus are seen in the district. And now with the advent of a new race comes also a new religion—Buddism—which takes outward expression in little paper flags and large banners on which are stamped stereotyped prayers which waft in the wind attached to poles or strings until blown away from their attachments, which is considered a good omen in that their prayers have reached heaven to be answered shortly (Plate VIII).

The old Pankabarie road joins the Cart Road at the bazar. Across the valley and to the west are the mountains of Nepal and the frontier fort of Elam, which is held by Nepalese troops: to the south will be seen the wide belt of forest called—'The Deadly Terai'.

Sixteen miles away and to the south-west is Mirik, which more than probably will be the summer seat of the Behar and Orissa Government, as Darjeeling is that of Bengal.

it debouches through the gorge at Tista Bridge, takes a southerly course as far as Sivoke, where it emerges into the plains, to proceed further south through Jalpaiguri until it meets the great Brahmaputra river.

PLATE IV

TIBETAN CURIO SELLER.



The Clarendon, and Sorabjee's Hotels cater for those who desire breaking journey at Kurseong.

Another run of 20 minutes and the train halts at Toong (where the Toon tree thrives). Midway between this station and Sonada is the Brewery located in the old barracks in which the troops to, and from Darjeeling rested for the night. Peach, apple and pear trees are to be seen for the first time on the little holdings attached to each hamlet; but the fruit never matures owing to the excessive rainfall, and are in consequence harvested when only three-quarter ripe. From this point onward the line is mainly built on the Cart Road.

At the $41\frac{1}{2}$ mile the bazar and station of Sonada (the abode of bears) is reached. It is just 10 miles to the south of Darjeeling. About two miles below and to the south-west is Hope Town,* situated on a projecting spur where a collection of English cottages, with a church in the centre, are to be seen. Tourists desirous of visiting the Cinchona plantations at Mongpu (5200') alight here and wend their way up hill to Sarial (5600') where there is an excellent dak bungalow. From Sonada to Ghum the line works in and out through heavy forest, chiefly of oak, which clothes the hillsides.

The next station is Ghum. Its temperature is invariably less than 5° , and more, than that of Darjeeling, and between 10° to 15° below that of Sonada due to a break in the Sewalik, or lower range of hills which skirts the Himalayas, through which the wind sweeps and condenses the moist air of Ghum into a chilly, clinging mist which pervades everything. Convalescents should, therefore, have their great-coats handy, if these have not already been requisitioned at Kurseong or Toong.

*Sonada and its environs are called 'Pacheem' by the hill people; some even use the term to denote Hope Town solely. The Hope Town Scheme was started by Messrs. Fred. Briar (who owned the property on which Government House, Darjeeling, now stands) the Executive Officer of South Hedgelee, and Mr. E. DeCruz of the Financial Secretary's Office, Calcutta. The other pioneers were—Capt. Mitchell of the Ordnance Department, Fort William, Messrs. Deane of Monghyr, Rundle, Waters, the Rev. Mr. Greenfield of Purneah and Conductor Vaughan.

Ghum is the highway to the following places :—The road to the east, known as the Peshok Road, ends at Tista Bridge on the way to Kalimpong lately much in evidence owing to the Colonial Homes (like those founded by the great George Müller at Bristol, on the inspection of which the Chinese Ambassador exclaimed—"If anything has shaken my materialism it is these homes") brought into being by the exertions of the Rev. Dr. J. A. Graham, D. D., C. I. E. These Homes have cared for and launched into useful spheres of life hundreds of European and Anglo-Indian youths of both sexes. A diversion at 'the 6th Mile' along the Peshok Road has been made to the Takdha (Hum) cantonments where a battalion of Gurkha troops is quartered. To the south-east lies the Catchment Area and reservoirs which supply Darjeeling with water, while beyond is Tiger Hill (8,515') from which on a clear day, which may be counted on the finger tips of ones' hands, a view of Mount Everest (29,002')* may be had—the lot of the happy few ! Here, also, are the Golf Links located at Senchal (8,163') laid out on the flat, once the grounds of the first cantonment established for European troops. To the west, and only $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles away, is the famous Ghum Rock which stands at a heavy list over the road and fully 95 feet high. Its summit is flat, and on it many a pic-nic party is held; and from which a good view of the plains as well as the Nepal frontier may be had. Tradition states that from here when the land was under the sway of the Nepalese criminals were hurled down. To the immediate left of the station is the first Buddhist monastery, while above and facing Ghum are the cantonments of Katapahar and Jalapahar, in the order in which they stand, in which detachments of British troops are quartered during the summer. From here the line descends at a heavy gradient until Darjeeling, (6,812') which is 4 miles away, is reached.

Katapahar (7886')
Jalapahar (7701')

About midway between the two stations a grand panoramic view of the Queen of Hills Stations (Frontis-

*A jagged line of snow connects the two highest mountains —Everest and Kinchenjunga. The line of peaks is not so much a chain as the advanced portions of a vast table-land called Tibet, forming an immense country to the north of India. See Part III, Chapter IV, 'To Gyantse and the Beyond'.

piece) bursts into view with no more befitting background than the Snowy range* of which the chief peaks from left to right are:—Janu, or Masked Rainbow Hues (25,300'); Kabru, or the Horn of Protection (24,015'); Kinchenjunga, or the Five Peaks (28,146'); and Pandim, or the King's Minister (22,020'). Owing to the immensity of this range it leaves an impression on the mind that it could be easily reached by a day's march, whereas, being fully 45 miles away as the crow flies, it would take the best part of a fortnight to arrive at its base *via* Phalut, which is the extreme north-west point of the British boundary in the Singalila range.

On arrival at Darjeeling the men mount ponies, and the ladies and children get into dandies and rick-shaws (provided by the Railway Company at a small charge) which carry them away to the several hotels and boarding establishments, to be followed shortly after by female porters who bear their burdens on the back supported by straps fastened to the forehead, or shoulders when the weight is excessive.† The dandy is a chair with a well in front, not unlike that of the carriages in the plains, which rises to the level of the seat, and is carried by four stalwart men, usually Nepalese, who place the horizontal cross-poles on which the dandy is supported on their shoulders and swing off with their fares up and down hill at a jog-trot, looking extremely well pleased if the occupants shew the slightest sign of nervousness.

The Return Journey.

To ensure a sleeping-berth especially, a seat should be booked a day or two before on both the hill and plains sections of the railway.

Week-end visitors naturally desire continuing on in the delightful climate of Darjeeling until the very

*The respective positions of the four chief peaks are marked on the Sketch Map of Tours—Plate XVI.

†As an instance of the extraordinary carrying capabilities of these hillmen the following is recorded. A Bhutia navvy in 1912 was seen by the writer carrying a bale of cloth weighing 4 mds.—8 srs. from the railway goods shed to Commercial Row on a very rainy day when a slip meant dislocation of the neck and instantaneous death. The bale was duly delivered at destination.

last moment, and accordingly travel by the down mail which now leaves at 2-30 p. m. Standard time. The mail steams into Siliguri at 8 O'Clock giving the traveller a full hour in which to change into lighter garments as well as dine before stepping into the E. B. Railway coach for Santahar, where (at present) a transshipment to the broad gauge takes place at 4-56 a. m, Calcutta being reached at 10-41.

Family parties, however, would probably find it more convenient to leave Darjeeling by the 9-38 a. m. passenger train, which arrives at Siliguri at 3-33 p. m, (oftener 4 p. m, and sometimes even later) by which they have 4 full hours in which to feed and attend to children, as also the necessary heavy baggage prior to proceeding on by the mail at 9 p.m ; whereas a continuance of the journey by passenger, which leaves that station at 4-35, entails a dinner at Parbatipore at 9 O'Clock and a transshipment at Santahar at the most inconvenient hour of 2-45 a.m. Dinner may be had at Siliguri between 7 and 7-30 p.m, before the Darjeeling mail arrives at 8, by giving the manager of the refreshment room due notice on arrival.

CHAPTER III.

Hotels and Boarding Establishments.

AS the scheduled time of arrival of the mail is 12-53 p. m. Standard time, the traveller gets in a little before luncheon to which ample justice is done. Of hotels there are many to chose from, while of boarding houses there are a dozen to suit the purse of all.

Woodlands to the right rear of the station platform is but a walk of 5 minutes; Drum Druid, Rockville (the Grand) and Bellevue are reached through Mackenzie Road, the main artery of the town, which joins the Auckland and Post Office Roads and Commercial Row at the foot of the Darjeeling (Planters') Club; the Central Hotel (Plate XII) and Central House are located on Mount Pleasant Road; while the last, and by far the most imposing, is Hotel Mount Everest, a palatial building standing on Auckland Road. The shortest way to this hotel is by Banstead Road to the immediate east of the Station House.

The Evolution of Hotels.

The evolution of hotels in Darjeeling began in 1839, when 'The Darjeeling Family Hotel', which contained but 12 rooms, was followed by 'Wilson's Hotel' which was established (by the proprietor of the hotel of the same name in Calcutta, now known as 'The Great Eastern Hotel') in a two-storied house containing 18 rooms. A large one storied building of the same name now stands on the same spot on Hooker Road. Then Woodlands* came into being, to be followed shortly after by Drum Druid,† Rockville, Bellevue, and the Central Hotel, which can accommodate 40 boarders and is situated at the junction

*No details *re* accommodation at Woodlands and its two sister institutions—Drum Druid and Rockville—could be obtained although the manageress was referred to on two separate occasions.

†Drum Druid was owned by Mr. John Lord, quondam editor-proprietor of 'The Darjeeling Times'. At his death the hotel passed

of the Post Office and Mount Pleasant Roads; the transition eventually evolving 'Hotel Mount Everest' (Plate VI).

This hotel, which was completed on the 12th. October, 1915, was the scene of a fashionable gathering the evening following when a dinner was given by the proprietor, Mr. A. Stephen, to commemorate the opening of this up-to-date hotel built on the latest principles adopted in all Continental hotels. To say that this palatial structure is unique is but to repeat a truism, for it is unsurpassed by any building of a similar nature in the East.

The hotel which commands a view of over 200 miles of the snowy range, and stands well above the town on the Auckland Road, was designed by Mr. Stephen Wilkinson, the architect. At present the building consists of a central block, with a north or right wing attached thereto, and contains 101 rooms furnished with all appliances which go toward making life comfortable. But when the existing annexe is demolished and the left wing added the number of dwelling rooms will be increased to 151. On the ground floor is a large lounge, which is 85 x 50 ft., luxuriously fitted up with arm chairs upholstered in dark green leather and small tables arranged on a highly polished wooden floor which is covered with handsome rugs. From the east of this hall the ascent to the dining room above is made by the grand staircase, which is one of the features of this building being 16 ft. in width until midway when it branches off to right and left. The dining hall has a rich panelled plaster ceiling, while from the centre of each panel hangs an electricier of beautiful design; the

into the hands of Mr. Piperno Boscolo, and finally, on the demise of the latter, into that of Mrs. Herlihy. The following may also be recorded here:—Boscolo being a shrewd man of business obtained a lease from the Cooch Behar Raj of a part of the hilltop immediately above and to the north of the old bandstand on the Chowrasta at a peppercorn rent, which at his demise passed into the hands of the Oakley family, and from it to that of the Bank of Bengal, which, after starting excavation work with the object of erecting a building in keeping with its prestige, suddenly stopped all work, leaving an unsightly mixture of stones and sand where once stood graceful trees and foliaged plants.

walls are panelled up to a height of 7 ft. in highly polished wood which gives the room a pleasing and warm effect. Four fire-places serve to heat the room, while four concealed passages behind curved and mirrored sideboards enable the servants in attendance to appear as if by magic.

This building already possesses a most imposing frontage, but when the scheme has been given full effect to and the left wing added, Darjeeling might well be proud of possessing the grandest and most up-to-date hotel in the Orient.

List of Hotels &c.

DARJEELING.

Name	Location.	Manager.
<i>Hotels.</i>		
Bellevue	Commercial Row	Mrs. Kelly
Boscobo's (Central House)	Mount Pleasant Road	Mrs. Ball
Central Hotel	Post Office Road	Mr. F. Daroga
Drum Druid	Commercial Row	Mrs. Hirlily
Jones' Hotel	Ditto	L. J. Vado & Co.
Hotel Mount Everest	Auckland Road	Manager
Park Hotel	Meadow Bank Road	Mrs. Scott
Rockville (The Grand)	Harman's Road	Mrs. Hirlily
Woodlands	Off Cart Road	Ditto

Boarding Houses.

Ada Villa	Observatory Hill	Mrs. C. T. Kirby
Alice Villa	Mount Pleasant Road	Mrs. Beaver
Annandale	Cart Road	Mrs. Carter
Beechwood House	Mackenzie Road	Mrs. I. Stuart
Caroline Villa	Kutchery Road	Mrs. Vipan
El Esparanza	Ditto	Mrs. Sells
Fern Cottage	Post Office Road	Mrs. Rowe
Haylock House	Auckland Road	Mrs. Black
Kopje, The	Ditto	Mrs. Riordan
La Roche	Kutchery Road	Miss. Billon
May Cottage	Lloyd's Road	Miss. DeSouza
Moss Bank	Cart Road.	Mr. A. J. Stanton
• Snowy View Lodge	Birch Hill	Mrs. S. Smith
The Labyrinth	Auckland Road	Mrs. O'Flaherty

GHUM.

Balaclava Hotel	Old Military Road	Manager
Brown's Hotel	Railway Station	Mr. H. F. Brown

KURSEONG.

Clarendon Hotel	Cart Road	Mr. H. H. Pell
Sorabjee's Hotel	Ditto	Manager
Monteviot No. 7	Ditto	Mrs. Jarrett
Wood Hill	Club Road	Mrs. Hasell

} Boarding
Houses

Places of interest and business in Darjeeling may easily be traced by means of the attached Map and the following

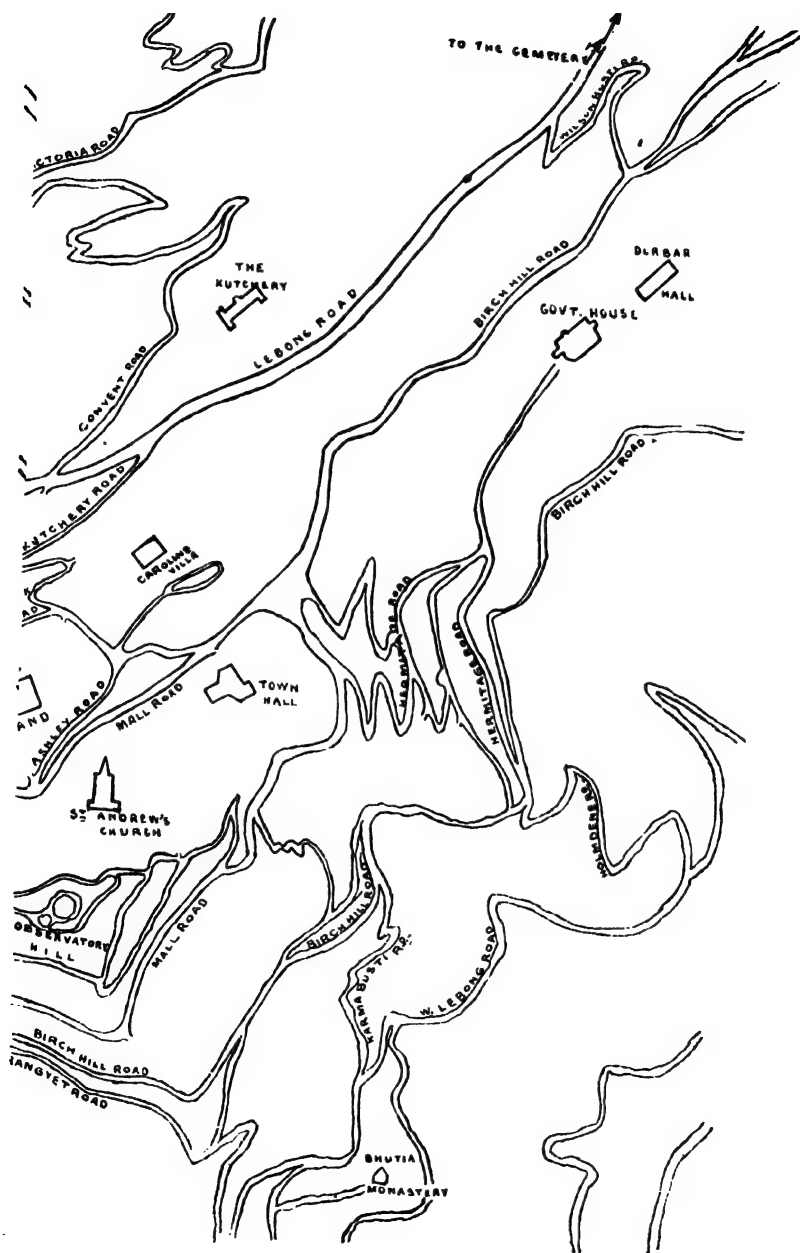
Street Directory.

DARJEELING.

Auckland Road	Cemetery—Old & New
Sligo Hall (Cooch Behar Residence)	Kutchery
The Maunse	Presbytery (R. C.)
Union Church	Race Course
Birch Hill Road	St. Joseph's College
Diocesan Girls' School	Lochnagar Road
Government House	Lloyd Botanic Garden
Brynguin Road	Mackenzie Road
Lewis Jubilee Sanitarium	J. Freer & Co. (Furniture &c)
Calcutta Road*	Sadie Villas
Lodge Mount Everest	Sain, M.—Photographer
Cart Road†	The Rink Theatre
Armed Police Barracks	Mackintosh Road
Eden Sanitarium	Colinton (Cooch Behar residence)
Queen's Hill Girls' School	Girivilash (Digapatia ditto)
Commercial Row	Mall, or Chowrasta
Benmore	Alliance Bank of Simla
Boseck & Co. (Jewellers)	F. H. Hathaway & Co (Drapers)
Burlington-Smith (Photographer)	Gymkhana Club
Civil Surgeon's Residence	J. Burlington-Smith's
Dr. J. B. Cantley's Dental Surgery	Photographic Studio.
Frank Ross & Co. (Chemists)	J. F. Madan's Stores
Hall & Anderson (Drapers)	Natural History Museum
Mitchel & Co. (Tailors)	Post Office—Branch
Smith Stanistreet & Co. (Chemists)	Secretariat Buildings
Whiteaway Laidlaw Ltd. (Drapers)	Southfield
Convent Road	St. Andrew's Church (C. E.)
Loreto Convent	The Park
Dispensary Road	Town Hall
Victoria Hospital	Post & Telegraph Road
Harman's Road	Chapleton
The Maharani Girls' School	French Hat Shop
The Parsonage (C. E.)	J. F. Madan
Hooker Road	Morley (Tailor)
Castleton	Post & Telegraph Offices
Jalapahar Road	Senchal Dairy Farm Depot
Cantonments	Prestage Road
Keunmuir Point	St. Columba's Church (Scots)
St. Paul's School	Rangneet Road (east of Mall)
Lebong Road	Dr. Smith Bros. Dental Surgery
Cantonments	Monastery—Buddist

*There is a Ladies' Cloak, and a Gentlemen's Waiting Room situated on the left of the Calcutta Road, a few yards to the south of the Chowrasta.

†In 1839 a Corps of Sebundy Sappers (local militia) was raised with the intention of employing it chiefly in making and keeping the



Street Directory.

Bhutia Bnsty
Ging
Ridge, The—Glen Eden
Laboratory,

Dr. C. Baldwin
Seal, M. R. C. S.
L. R. C. P. Lon.

GHUM.

Buddist Monastery

Senchal Dairy Farm.

Early Rising.

"The eye sees what it brings the power to see"—*Thos. Carlyle.*

The morning following arrival and a little before sunrise, the visitor if he be an early riser may have his first, grand view of the highest mountains on the face of the earth which are covered by perenial snow up to the 15,000 ft. level during the summer, and up to the 12,000 ft. level during the winter. Doubtless pictures and photographs (see title page) have made this scene familiar; but the true majesty and grandeur of these mountains are evanescent and cannot be reproduced and fixed however subtle the hand of the artist be. Accordingly it can only be fully appreciated by watching the glow of the morning creep softly over its jagged peaks and observing the delicate, variegated tints that the snows and clouds, which hover over it, assume against a background of azure blue. These glorious views last but a short half hour, seldom longer; but all day long the scene lingers in the memory, to possibly be reawakened at

hill roads in repair, and incidentally for the defence of the Station and District of Darjeeling. Its strength was as follows:—

1 Commandant*	2 Jemadars	180 Sepoys
2 Sergeants*	2 Havildars	1 Drummer
1 Corporal*	10 Naiks	2 Khalasis
2 Subadars	2 Buglers	2 Bhistis.

*Europeans.

For some unexplained reason this corps was placed under the direction of the civil authorities.

There are 138 miles of roads in the district. Of these 37 only are maintained by the Municipality, 51 constituting the Cart Road is under the charge of the D. H. Railway, while the balance is under the care of the District Board which allocates funds to the managers of tea estates for the upkeep of the roads leading to and through their plantations.

sunset. A double rainbow* reflected on the hovering clouds is a rare sight; rarer still is a double rainbow seen in the valley; while of all the grandest sights is a view of the snows during a storm. On two occasions only during the past twenty years has the last been the lot of the happy few. The whole firmament was covered over with dark, heavy-laden clouds, which, while deluging the town, had a large triangular rift just over the snowy range through which the peaks shone with the dazzling, scintillating light of a mirror; indeed, so bright was the reflection that it pained the eye to gaze at it for any length of time—a marked contrast to the usual dull, dead white of the snows.

Spell-bound before such a range the visitor passes the hours, and when the mists and clouds cover the snows in a shroud one can always enjoy the rich and varied vegetation, which changes according to the season, and especially so in summer when the hillsides are aflame with the blossoms of the rhododendron and sweet-scented magnolia. To those given to botany a visit to the Botanic Garden and Birch Hill Park would well repay the outing.

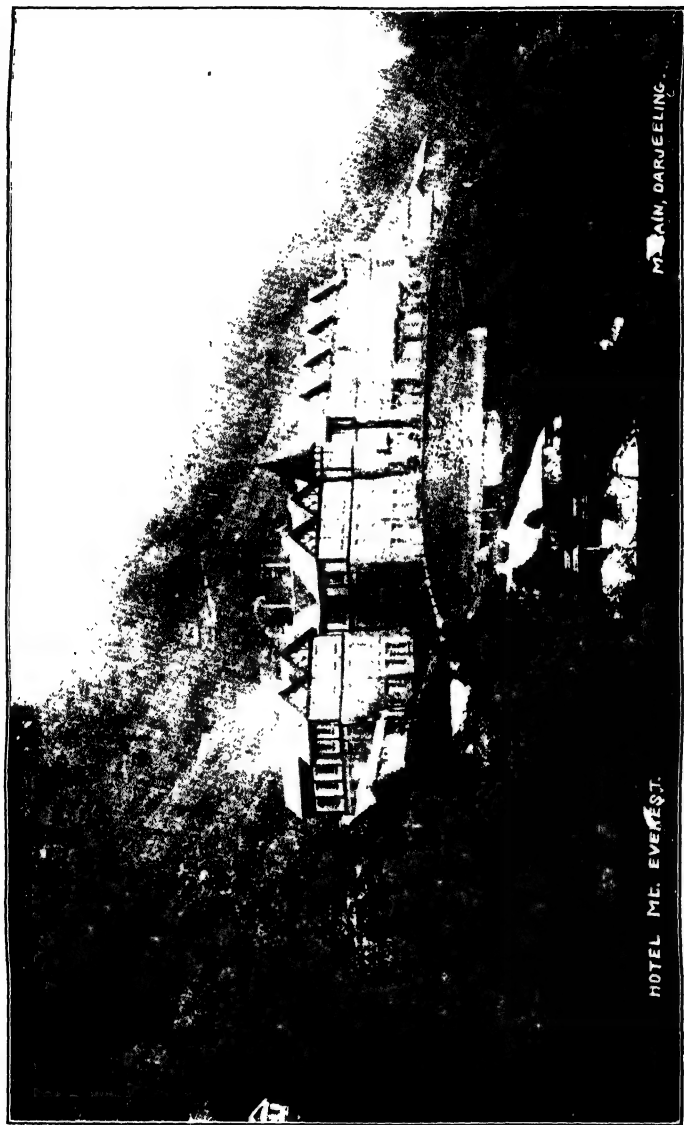
*When the sun (or moon) either rising or setting, is parallel to the horizon or surface of the earth, we have two complete semicircular bows.

"It is not noon—the sunbow's rays still arch

The torrent with the many hues of heaven"—Byron.

"And it shall come to pass, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bow shall be seen in the cloud"—Genesis X.14.

PLATE VI.



HOTEL MOUNT EVEREST.

HOTEL MOUNT EVEREST.

MOUNTAIN, DARJEELING.

CHAPTER IV.

DARJEELING.

Physical Aspects.

The district of Darjeeling lies between $26^{\circ}53'$ and $27^{\circ}13'$ north latitude, and between $87^{\circ}59'$ and $88^{\circ}53'$ east longitude; that is, it is 35×18 miles in length and breadth respectively. Its area is 1,164 square miles of which 445 square miles are under reserved forests; and its population according to the last census (1911) amounted to 2,65,500 souls of which 1,35,000 were Nepalese and other hill tribes, while only 2,808 were Europeans. The density per square mile, eliminating the area under forests, works out to 370 persons. The town of Darjeeling, the administrative head quarters of the district, which is situated in $27^{\circ}3'$ north latitude and $88^{\circ}16'$ east longitude, covers an area of 4.85 square miles, and has a population of 24,579 souls.

Darjeeling derives its name from the Buddhist monastery, which once stood on Observatory Hill ($7,163'$) just above the Chowrasta or Mall, called 'Dorge*' and 'Ling', the place where the precious stone emblematic of the thunderbolt of Indra (the god) rested.

Boundaries.

The configuration of the district resembles roughly an inverted wedge with its base resting on Sikkim; its sides pressing in between the buffer States of Nepal and Bhutan, while its apex, which projects into Bengal, separates Purneah and Jalpaiguri. On the east the Jaldakah river separates Darjeeling from Bhutan, on the north (commencing from the west) the Ramman, the Little and Great Rangneet rivers, and the Tista intervene between it and Sikkim, while on the west the Singalila range and the Mechi river demarcate the boundary of Nepal.

*The trident, or trisula of the Hindus.

The Town.

The town of Darjeeling nestles on a ridge which starts at Ghum and varies in height from 6,500 to 7,886 ft. above sea-level. The ridge may be likened to the letter Y, the base resting at Kata-pahar and Jalapahar while the two arms diverge from the Mall, one dipping suddenly to the north-east and ending in the Lebong spur, the other running north-west (on which Birch Hill stands) passes the St. Joseph's College and finally ends in the valley near the Tukvar Tea Estate.

The People.

While the dominant race is Nepalese and accounts for half the population, the other half is made up of Bhutias (Plate VII), Lepchas, Tibetans, Mechis, Rajbansis and a heterogenous lot, such as Santhals, Chota-Nagpuris, Hindus, Mahomedans, Peshwaris, Afghans, Cashmeres, Jews, Chetties etc., attracted to the district by its climate and trade as well as by the high wages obtaining in the Tea Gardens, Cinchona Plantations and other industries.

The Nepalese are divided into the following classes:—Khambas, Murmis, Limbus, Jakhas, Jimdars, Sunwars, Kamis, Damae, Sarki and Jharti. These people are the followers of Buddha, but their creed is strongly tinctured by Brahmanical rites. Their language is an offshoot of Hindi. In order to discourage emigration the Nepalese authorities have prohibited women leaving the country under any pretext whatever.

The Bhutias include Sikkimies, Sharpa, Dhrukpa and Tibetan-Bhutias. These people are a cross-breed between the Tibetan, who settled in Sikkim, and the aborigines of that land, the Lepcha. They number about 10,000 souls.

The Tibetan hails from the closed land of mysteries; while the Lepcha once possessed all the hill territory of Sikkim and Darjeeling including the Daling Sub-division. They are born naturalists, and have separate names for nearly every bird, plant,

PLATE VII.

BHUTIA WOMAN.



M. Sain.

Photograph by



orchid and butterfly to be found in these regions. They have a written language, but, strange to say, no history either of themselves or others. Their original habitat extended for over 120 miles along the southern face of the Himalayas from the river Kossee on the west to about 50 miles due east of the river Tista. There are two clans, the Kamba and Rong; the former though now practically the same as the latter originally migrated into Sikkim from over the Himalayas fully 300 years ago. This race is short in stature, seldom taping over 5 feet in height. The Maharaja of Sikkim is a Kamba. At first his office carried no priestly powers; but now he is acknowledged as the high priest of Buddhism in Sikkim.

The Mechis inhabit the Terai tract extending from the Brahmaputra to the Kossee river, which is 20 miles to the west of the river Mechi, thereby roughly covering an area of 250 × 15 miles. They claim to hail from the Bhutan Duars, and have no written language.

The Rajbansis, or Koches, are to be found throughout the foot of the Terai. This is an aboriginal race which once ruled over an extensive tract in the Terai, but have now spread over the whole of the Baikantapur Raj, which extends from Siliguri right down to Jalpaiguri, and have also migrated as far as Cooch Behar on the one hand, and Goalpara, in Assam, on the other. Their womenfolk dress in bright colours very much after the style of the Sonthali, the *sari*, or skirt, being fastened beneath the arms and extending as far down as the knees only.

- The Bhutias in Darjeeling live as a body in Bhutia Busty, or village, situated to the east of the hill: here at times may be seen absurd and grotesque dances in which the participants wear masks representing the animals to be found in the district, and also fanciful dragons, etc.

The hill tribes as a class are exceedingly light-hearted, generous to a fault, fond of pleasure in any form, law-abiding, excitable and aggressive to a

degree when their *amour propre* is touched, which is often as not resented at the point short-sword—the *kukri*.

The Caste System.

The village is the unit of all constitutional Governments, and its members may by ability rise to the highest appointments in the gift of the State. Not so in the East, where the accident of birth relegates the individual for life to the trade or occupation of his father in which he may strive to excel, but which on no account must he attempt to over-ride by means education. Such a system necessarily produces a phlegmatic temperament, which brings about a certain amount of contentment. The saying that there is no unalloyed good is exemplified in the cheap education imparted by the Government to the masses in India, which by spreading knowledge has also raised discontent, and in its wake that hydra-headed monster—sedition—among the lower orders especially, as they are unable to get suitable employ outside their original spheres in life, which by that very education has become irksome and distasteful; that is, a *mochi* (cobbler) or *dhobi* (washerman) who is a plucked 'B. A' dispises his late calling while starving in quest of a clerkship. He then nurses his disappointment by hating the Government that gave him an education which has from his point of view turned out more a bane than a boon.

Among the Nepalese the first six castes hold positions in this system in the order in which already named. Of the remainder, "the Kamies, who are blacksmiths and goldsmiths, number 9,800 souls; the Damai, or tailor, total 4,600; the Sarki, who work in leather, aggregate 1,800; and the Jharti who once were slaves, closes the list with 3,450."* The next in order of importance is the barber, who is also the village surgeon and physician. These five castes, together with the *mochi* and *dhobi* are so low in the social scale that they may not enter the courtyards of the temples, and are also required to step off the road on the approach of a member of the higher castes, especially the Brahman, in case their shadow

*The Darjeeling Gazetteer.

should fall on them necessitating thereby many ablutions and penances.

Trade *

"Necessarily the chief trade is carried on with Calcutta, the exports being cardamom, gunny-bags, jute, maize and tea, and the imports cotton yarn, kerosine-oil, piece-goods, rice and salt. Coal and coke are imported from the fields in Raniganj. With nepal the trade routes are through Phulbazar (a little below St. Joseph's College,) and Sukiapukri *via* Ghum. Food-grains, cotton piece-goods, manufactured wool, raw hides, potatoes, sheep, goats, cattle and poultry are imported in exchange for European piece-goods, cotton-twist, salt, kerosine-oil, tobacco and food-grains. Sik-kim does its exchange through Margitar and Badamtam in commodities similar to those already enumerated; while the trade with Bhutan mostly passes through Jalpaiguri, but a fair quantity of silk fabrics finds its way into Darjeeling." The trade with Tibet is shewn under Kalimpong, Chapter II, Part II.

Servants and Wages.

As the climate of these altitudes does not suit the man from the plains, almost all our domestic work is carried on by Paharies, Bhutias and Lepchas, who having an innate apathy for water must be carefully watched if clean work is desired. Some, however, make exceedingly desirable servants being neat, clean and smart in appearance; but these are generally sought after by the managers of hotels and boarding establishments who pay rather high wages for such servitude.

Kits may be had from Rs. 12/- to 16/-; Khansamas from 16/- to 30/-; ayahs from 12/- to 20/-; masalchis from 4/- to 8/-; sweepers (whole time) from 8/- to 12/-; bearers from 12/- to 16/-; and grooms from 10/- to 15/- per mensem.

This fraternity is exceedingly proud of certificates when presenting them for inspection: oftener it belongs to a 'bhai' who has hired it for the occasion. It were best, therefore, if the selection of servants were left to resident friends in the stations along the D. H. Railway, or to the managers of the different hotels and boarding houses.

*The Darjeeling Gazetteer.

Darjeeling—Past & Present.

Darjeeling in 1835 was but a collection of huts with a population of 100 souls. In 1840 the town consisted of the Kutchery (located in the building now in occupation by the Gymkhana Club) and about 30 other buildings of the meanest description, and the following residences which had some pretensions to respectability:—Mount Pleasant, the residence of Lt.-General Lloyd; One Tree House (since known as Beechwood) which was occupied by Dr. Campbell, and thereafter by Lord Ulick Browne, quondam Commissioner Jalpaiguri Division; another named "Bryanstone" after Brian Houghton Hodgson, the first Commissioner to the Court of Nepal, in which Sir Joseph Hooker lived in 1848, but now the seat of the Rector of St. Paul's School; also the original St. Andrew's Church at which the Chaplain of Berhampore officiated occasionally. By the end of 1845 Darjeeling put forward some real pretensions to respectability, for in 'The Darjeeling Guide' of that period we find mention made of the following buildings:—Rockville, described as the largest house in the station; Lloyd's Bank, which stood on the plot since converted into the Pleasance; Oak Lodge, Vernon Cottage, Chevremont, Woodlands, in which Capt. Bishop, who commanded the troops, lived; the Dell, now the Dale, in which Dr. Griffiths the then Civil Surgeon resided; Colinton now the summer residence of the Maharaja of Cooch Behar; the Glen and Salt Hill. The hotels of this period numbered two only;—'The Darjeeling Family Hotel,' and another, Castleton, owned by Mr. Wilson, the proprietor of Wilson's Hotel Calcutta, now 'The Great Eastern,' but still known as 'Wilson's' by the Indian jehu of that city.

According to the 'Hand Book of Darjeeling', published in 1863, there were over 70 houses in the station of which only the buildings of note are given below. Commencing from Jalapahar, where the Convalescent Depot was erected in 1848, and working forward and downward in parallel lines, we come across the following properties:—The two cottages of the Rev. Mr. Start, then Bryanstone, Colinton, in which the senior Mr. Muller lived, Mrs. Wernicke's shop, the Rev. Mr. Neible's cottage, and Rose Bank (not the

present edifice) the property of Mr. Martin the Builder and Contractor. The first in the next line was Banstead followed by Belombre (alongside the Station House) and Brynguiyn the properties of Lt.-Col. Crommelin of the Royal Engineers. His family still resides in the second house. In the last Mrs. Muller opened an Institution for Young Ladies. Next we see Woodlands, then also a two-storied structure, owned by Asst. Surgeon Collins and occupied by the Bishop of Calcutta; while Beechwood and its successive occupants have been mentioned above. A small bazar was buried in dense forest in the locality in which it now stands. To its north, and on the spur on which the Eden Sanitarium was subsequently erected, stands the *same* house in which the Police Office is now localated, but which then accommodated the Government High School and the Post Office. Immediately below the bazar and on the spot on which the Jail now stands was a small cottage in which Lt. Whish lived until he was murdered in that solitary building in 1857 by some fanatic: above was Chapman's shop, and still higher Rockville in which a young ladies school was conducted by Miss Wight: on the same parallel and to the north of the bazar were the Sapper Lines and the Charitable Dispensary. Starting from the 'Chow' on the next parallel we get The Dell; beyond was the Church, the Flag-staff and Sundial and the Kutchery in which were incorporated the Treasury, and Office of the Secretary to the Municipality. Immediately below this building, and standing in a cluster, were the Assembly and Billiard Rooms and Mr. Martin's shop located in (now) Ashley Road. At the junction of Observatory and Birch Hill Roads situated on extensive grounds was a large dwelling which passed through the hands of Mr. Edward Hepper, then Mr. Brine and finally Sir Thomas. E. Turton prior to its conversion into 'The Shrubbery', as Government House was then known. A little further on was Wilson's Busti Road (now Hooker Road) in which there were a few cottages, the chief among them being the Dak Bungalow and Castleton (*alias* Wilson's Hotel) a two-storied structure (which was subsequently levelled by an earthquake) in which Mrs. Dupin held a girls' school. Immediately below and surrounded by dense woods was

located the original Convent (see inset under 'Schools') while a little further on, and bisected by the Lebong (Cart) Road, the Cemetery bounded the periphery of the town.

On the Lebong Spur Mr. C. Grant, i. c. s, and General Hervey lived, while about 3 miles below the Ging Tea Estate had just been laid out. On the Tukvar Spur nestled Mr. Treutler's Farm and tea garden, while about 3 miles below was the Tukvar Tea Estate superintended by Capt. Masson, who owned the River View Estate. Immediately above the latter garden, and on Birch Hill Road, stood Snowy View in which the Loreto Convent was started early in 1846 by Mother M. Teresa Mons.

It will be observed that no mention is made of the houses on The Ridge, which are now reached by Harman's Road; as also the Hindu Temple in the Market Square.

From a very early period the population shewed a marked tendency to increase owing to the security afforded life and property under the British flag, as also to the even-handed justice meted out by Dr. Campbell, for we are told that many flocked to this station from the plains, while hundreds were drawn over the borders in search of employ. In 1872 the town contained 3,000 inhabitants, which at the end of the next 20 years had quadrupled itself. In 1901 no less than 17,000 were resident in the town of Darjeeling, which during the summer months rose to 24,000 owing to the influx of visitors which follow the movements of the Government. The last census taken in 1911 shewed that the urban population had risen to 24,579, and that of the district to 2,65,500, of which only 2,808 were Europeans. The cause of this rapid expansion was due to three factors:—Darjeeling is the summer seat of the Local Government as also the Sanitarium of both Bengal and Burma, thus drawing many from both places in search of health, while the Tea industry, which by this time had practically spread over all the hillsides, employed thousands of operatives.

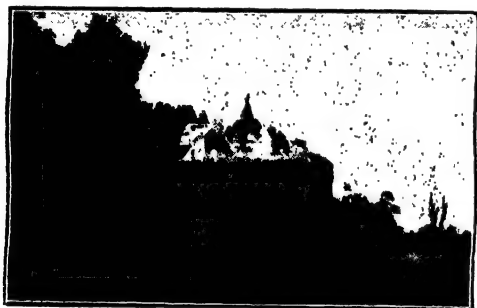
It is not generally known that only 20 years ago (1896) the Mall was reached by the Tonga, and Auck-

land Roads, or from the railway station by one of two narrow paths—Banstead, or Lloyd's Roads;—and also that Beechwood Estate which was covered by forest contained a solitary house—Beechwood. At that time this estate formed a part of the Judge property; but it was subsequently bought by Mr. Carl Forstmann, who bid over the heads of the City Fathers who desired acquiring it for a park. The year following the Government, under the provisions of the Land Acquisition Act, acquired the land on which Mackenzie Road was constructed at a cost of Rs. 65,000/- (exclusive of the actual cost of making the road) thus giving full scope to the new proprietor to open out the estate.

Darjeeling has during the past few years grown apace both in regard to the number of its new buildings as well as the replacement of unsightly structures by others more in keeping with the architectural design of adjacent residential buildings. The first in order of such improvements is Hotel Mount Everest, followed closely by 'Southfield', which has been erected for Sir R. N. Mukerjee on the site on which 'Darbhanga House' once stood to the south of St. Andrew's Church; the next the ferro-concrete structure built for Mr. P. C. Roy, Bar-at-Law on the vacant plot to the north of Carmichael Court in which the members of His Excellency's band are quartered. Hadham Lodge and Warwick House have likewise given place to Durly and Eden Chines, Ivanhoe, Kenilworth and Westward Ho! Then followed the Natural History Museum, to the south of the Secretariat Buildings, a three-storied, concrete structure containing 20 spacious rooms. Lavendar Lane, which connects Mackenzie and Lloyd's Roads, has been taken over by the Municipality from the proprietors of the Beechwood Estate, railed in, widened and duly lighted, thereby affording the public an opportunity of easy access at all hours to the bazar; while the last item in this programme is the acquisition of the plots on which dilapidated huts now stand in the vicinity of 'Mary Ville' and 'Moss Bank', and others to the north of the Station House on the Cart Road. Many of the roads have also been widened, the last being the Auckland Road, near 'Rhododendron Villa No. 2', in which blasting had to be resorted to; and accordingly the

residents of the houses in its immediate vicinity were warned to vacate their premises during certain hours of the morning when these operations were in progress. Apparently one of these charges was either too large, or not sufficiently imbedded in the rock for large pieces were sent flying about the neighbourhood one of which caused some damage to the kitchen of 'Rhododendron Villa' while another made a large hole in the east wall of that building.

The town now contains 339 houses, and with some shew of truth boasts of a few excellent villas, the properties of Indian Noblemen and Europeans, such as Colinton, the summer resort of the Maharaja of Cooch



RHEINSTEIN VILLA.

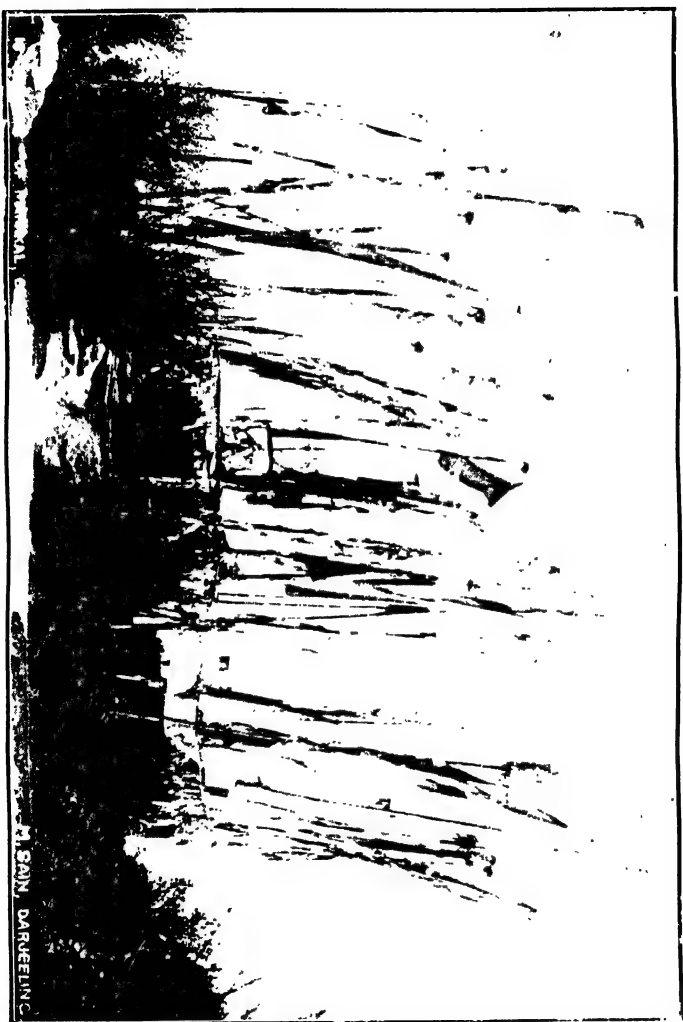
Behar; Girivilash, owned by the Raja of Digapatia; Bagmarie, the property of N. C. Bose, the attorney; Terpsithia Estate, purchased by the late Sir Chas. Paul, Advocate-General of Bengal; Rheinstein Villa, built by Carl Forstmann;

Sadie Villas constructed by E. C. Dozey; Singamari House erected by A. A. Price; Southfield, the residence of Sir R. N. Mukerjee; and Rose Bank, the summer seat of the Maharaj-adhiraj of Burdwan.

The following is a list of the chief public buildings and places of interest, and the dates on which they came into being:—

- 1765—Buddist Monastery (ruins on Observatory Hill)
- 1843—St. Andrew's Church (rebuilt in 1873 and added to in 1897)
- 1847—Loreto Convent (rebuilt in 1892 and added to in 1915)
- 1851—Hindu Mandir
- 1852-62—Jumma Masjid
- 1864—St. Paul's School
- 1865—Old Cemetery

PL. E



SHRINE OF MAHAKUL.

M. SAIN, DARJEELING.

- 1865—The Jail
- 1867—Jalapahar and Katapahar cantonments
- 1868—The Darjeeling (Planters') Club
 - : —The Convent Cemetery
- 1869—Union Chapel
- 1875—Buddist Monastery, Ghum
- 1877—Birch Hill Park
- 1878—Lloyd Botanic Garden
- 1879—The Shrubbery, now Government House
 - : —Victoria Boys' School (Kurseong)
 - : —Buddist Monastery, Bhutia Busty
- 1880—Brahma Mandir
- 1882—Eden Sanitarium
- 1887—Lowis Jubilee Sanitarium
- 1888—St. Joseph's College
- 1889—St. Mary's College (Kurseong)
- 1890—St. Helen's Convent (Kurseong)
- 1891—Railway Station
- 1892—Lodge Mount Everest
- 1893—Church of the Immaculate Conception
- 1894—St. Columba's Church
- 1895—Queen's Hill Girls' School
- 1896—Buddist Monastery, Ging
- 1897—New Kutchery
- 1898—Secretariat Buildings
 - : —Dow Hill Girls' School (Kurseong)
- 1900—Rink Theatre
 - : —Colonial Homes (Kalimpong)
- 1903—Victoria Hospital
- 1904—Diocesan Girls' School
- 1905—Golf Links
 - : —F. H. Hathaway & Co.
- 1907—The Goethals' Memorial (Kurseong)
 - : —Hindu Public Hall
 - : —The Parsee Cemetery (enlarged in 1910)
- 1908—Maharani Girls' School
- 1909—The Pleasance
 - : —Lebong cantonments
 - : —New Cemetery
- 1910—Takdah cantonments
 - : —Terraces in Market Square
- 1912—Lodge Lebong
- 1913—Chinese Club
- 1914—Annexes to Government House

1914—Hospital of His Excellency's Staff	1915—Hotel Mount Everest
: —Small-pox Hospital	: —Southfield.
1915—Natural History Museum	: —Bloomfield Barracks.

The Food Problem.*

It would appear that the authorities have for sometime past been so engrossed in giving its urban population of 24,579 souls residential quarters, an increase in the electric lighting scheme, and a third recreation ground that its inner wants have been quite forgotten, *viz*, a better and more regular supply of market produce.

For some years past Darjeeling has suffered from a scarcity in both the meat and milk supply; and more so during the 'season'. A solution to the first has still to be found; the export of vegetables and market produce† either restricted or stopped; while

*Contributed to '*The Darjeeling Times*' on 7th April, 1912. See also editorial and article in '*Darjeeling Advertiser*' dated the 30th. May, and the 13th. June, 1916, respectively.

†"Market Rates" shewing the prices for each class of fruit, vegetable, meat &c are published weekly in '*The Darjeeling Advertiser*'. The following is a list of the chief comestibles offered for sale here:—*Fruits*—Apples, cocoanuts, guavas, jack-fruit, leeches lemons, mangoes, oranges, papayas, peaches, pine-apples, plantains and plums; also all fruits from the plains and Afghanistan, which are imported. *Vegetables*—Beans, beetroot, brinjals, cabbages, carrots, cauliflowers, celery, cucumber, leeks, lettuce, melons (water and marsh) mint, parsnip, peas, potatoes (ordinary and sweet) pumpkins, rhubarb, sugar-cane, tomatoes (ordinary and tree) turnips, thyme and yams; also all varieties grown in the plains and neighbouring valleys where the heat is tropical.

The following excerpt from "The Hand Book of Darjeeling" would prove interesting to residents especially, and make them long for the return of such 'good old times':—

Mutton was sold at 1/12 to 3/- the quarter; *beef* 'at moderate prices'; *jowls* at 3 to 5 per rupee; *Musheer fish* from the Rangneet at 4 annas a seer (our supplies are at present obtained from Sara Ghat stored in ice at 1/4 per seer); *potatoes* at 2/ the maund (now at 4/); *vegetables* were dear and only obtainable from Treutler's Farm and the Jail (which still does the major portion of the supply); *pigeons* at 3 to 4 annas each.; *pork* and *ham* were excellent, the latter being sold at eight annas a pound; half-grown *geese* at one rupee each, half-grown *ducks* at 4 to 5 per rupee (they are now 1/4 each); *eggs* at 3 for an anna; *milk*, Great Scot! at 12 to 20 quarts per rupee (now 4 seers per rupee); *butter* at annas twelve per lb; and one lb loaves of *bread*, baked by Schow, the Danish baker, at 7 per rupee.

the milk supply problem has been solved by the versatile *gowala* in his own inimical way—'arf and 'arf.

The scarcity in the meat supply has in a great measure been brought about by the further curtailment of the areas thrown open to grazing in the several blocks of the Darjeeling Division thereby compelling cowherds to trek over the borders into Sikkim and Nepal. The whole question, therefore, of an adequate fodder supply will herein be considered as, although the matter received the earnest attention of both the Forest Department and the Local Government, no practical solution was arrived at owing to the factors which govern this moot question not being fully understood, or considered by those at whose hands a solution was sought.

The forest blocks in and around Darjeeling have for the past few years been so drawn upon for the fuel-supply that a closure of large tracts against all grazing has been forced upon the authorities with the result that kine have either to be stall-fed (a rare thing for the *gowala* to indulge in, indeed, it is doubtful if he could devote the necessary time to it) or allowed to starve, thereby affecting the yield of milk and its price which is still on the upward grade owing to the quartering of the Gurkha Battalion at Hum whose diet is chiefly composed of milk and its adjuncts. To overcome the shortage in the area open to grazing the authorities have for the past few years cast about for a solution of the fodder problem and with this end in view planted out 40 acres of land at Posambing (near Ghum) with *dub* grass. This trial from its very inception was bound to end in failure for the habits of this grass were not understood by those entrusted with the experiment. And it seems to those acquainted with agriculture that the experiments and subsequent achievements of the Allahabad Fodder Farm should have been well known to Forest Officials in general who from time to time are intimately concerned with the formation of forest villages and their upkeep.

Such being the case the next attempt at a solution of the difficulty, *viz*, the erection in certain

blocks of bathans or byres—was also far from satisfactory, for it did not appeal to the Indian who being conservative did not take kindly to the innovation and the more so owing to the levy of a nominal rent for the use of the paddock, and accordingly he *migrated with his cattle over the borders into Sikkim chiefly where grazing is not restricted. It now devolves on the writer to indicate wherein both schemes failed, as also to suggest the only lines on which an adequate fodder supply could be raised and maintained in the areas thrown open to grazing.*

It is an axiom in grass-farming, as in agriculture, that a thorough knowledge of the various soils* which are found in India as also the nature of the several fodder grasses, are of the utmost importance. Likewise, if growth and expansion are desired, a sufficiency of food and water are essential for the well-being of the crop. Apparently all these conditions were either ignored or overlooked for an examination of the plot at Posambing shewed at a glance that although it had an exceeding heavy gradient yet it was not divided off into small plots by *bunds* in order to retain the entire rainfall, which when thus held up, not only gradually percolates through the soil carrying with it certain elements from the atmosphere but also the necessary food products (manure) to the roots of the crop. Failure was therefore courted at the outset.

The next attempt, *viz*, the erection of byres, would have fairly met the requirements of the case to a limited extent had certain conditions been observed, that is, those byres would have maintained a greater number of cattle than they do under the present system of partial stall-feeding. But in the

*"In the Darjeeling district the original composition of the rock has been a very important factor in determining the types of soil derived from it, because throughout the district generally there is a fairly similar climate, and the nature of the chemical changes which takes place during weatherings are fairly uniform, but on the other hand the variety of rocks is very great containing as these mountains do such different materials as sandstone, limestone, gneiss etc., and many varieties of soil are found in consequence. A chemical analysis of the various soils to be met with shew a remarkable uniformity, while the few mechanical analyses which have been made prove that as regards mechanical composition soils of every variety occur.—"Dr. Hope, Scientific Officer to the Indian Tea Association."

laying out of these paddocks we again find an absolute disregard of the very grievances that the Forest Department have against the admission of cattle into its areas, *viz.*, the damage done to all growth by trampling, for experience has established the fact that cattle munch 10 per cent, and destroy 90 per cent of any field or common over which they graze. Such being the case it was expected that the same measures would have been adopted as was done by the Australian farmer who was not slow to recognise and obviate this difficulty, *i. e.*, he divided and sub-divided his fields into plots just large enough to furnish his herd with sufficient fodder until the other plots closed to grazing had fully recovered. Acting on this principle of rotation it was found that 53 acres sown with *Paspalum Dilatatum* (which was lately tried in Tirhoot with some measure of success) carried no less than 63 head of cattle. Taking these figures as a basis of calculation we find that the plot at Posambing would have yielded sufficient fodder for 47 kine. Similarly, the exact quantity of land necessary for pasturing a given number of cattle in this district is a matter of simple arithmetic, and as the numbers—7551* in the Darjeeling Division—are far from excessive it must be admitted that the necessary acreage could, and should be set apart in terms of the Grazing Rules published in 1884 by which “one half of the area under forest is open to grazing, while 10 acres of the area is allowed for each head of cattle.” In contravention of the above Ruling we find that the Government of Bengal in its covering letter to the Forest Administration Report of 1912-13 agreed to the further curtailment of the present and apparently inadequate area in the following terms:—“The question of reservation of grazing lands for the milk supply of Darjeeling has been further examined, and in view of the extension of the practice of stall-feeding, it has been found possible to reduce the area in the Darjeeling Division from 13,000 to 8,000 acres”†, which doubtless was based on paragraphs 41 and 62 of the report in question,

*According to the Cattle Census of 1912.

†That is, a little over one acre only has been allowed for each head of cattle instead of the ten allotted by the Grazing Rules.

from which we learn that 'the number of cows (anglicé, kine) now grazing in the forests, compared with the number grazed in 1904-05* is less" and also that "the number of stall-fed cows at the close of the year had risen to 61". !!—out of the 7,551 cattle which supply the wants of an urban population of 24,579. It, therefore, follows that the greater the constriction of the area the less the number of cattle which can be supported on it, the surplus being forced to trek over the borders: consequently, the converse of the proposition adopted should be considered and given effect to, *viz*, to increase the area in terms of the Ruling cited, or, as predicted in 'The Darjeeling Gazetteer', the day is not far distant 'when the population will have to import its milk supply from the plains'.

It may be contended that the fodder supply of the town falls more under the purview of the Municipality than of the Forest Department, and the writer is disposed to agree with this view, for "ever since 1866 the Municipality has retained possession of the 622 acres originally intended for grazing grounds". It, therefore, devolves on the Government to insist on this area being thrown open to grazing, or have it transferred to the control of the Forest Department to be utilised for the purpose for which it was originally ear-marked. Such an area, however, would support only a fraction of the number of cattle in this division, and so it behoves Government (whose first consideration ought to be the welfare of the people rather than bring about an increase of revenue by resuming this plot under the provisions of the Forest Act) to place a sufficient acreage at the disposal of either department, which together with the above 622 acres of land would yield the requisite amount of fodder for the support and well-being of the 7,551 cattle in the Darjeeling Division. It, therefore, follows that until this desideratum takes place so long will our kine be ill-fed thereby affecting the yield of milk; and, what is of greater moment, if the difficulty experi-

*Surely more recent figures ought to be available! However this may be, it follows that the numbers must necessarily decrease in proportion to the curtailments as they advance. Indeed, the present quotation but proves the converse of the proposition the Forest Department has been at such pains to establish.

enced is not speedily removed, the *gowala* will either go over to the Military authorities at Hum in appreciable numbers, or, worse still, migrate over the borders, thereby accentuating the present scarcity in the supply of meat and milk.

In May, 1916, the meat scarcity had assumed such alarming proportions that the Market Superintendent was deputed to proceed to Calcutta with a view to arrange, if possible, for the supply from that city. And yet while a remedy lies at our very doors, these make-shifts are being resorted to, to the detriment of the consumer.

Having disposed of the land and paddock questions, all that is now left is to name the chief fodder grasses which if planted out would fully meet all the demands made upon them. The *Paspalum Dilitatum* in addition to being a large yielder of successive crops possesses exceptional vitality, for it throws out a mass of roots (thus incidentally acting as a surface binder and so would prevent all erosion of our hill surfaces, another question which has for sometime past been engaging the attention of the Government) which penetrates the soil to a depth of 12 inches or more, thereby rendering it immune to the attack of frost: indeed, when the sugarcane had been entirely blighted this grass was just shewing signs of attack. Planted in drills 18 inches by 6 inches apart it yields no less than 50 tons to the acre. The *Parba*, or thatching grass, which is so well known in Allahabad, Chota Nagpur and the Sonthal Pergauas, should be given a chance, for its value as a fodder plant is known to the Indian Cavalry who entirely feed their chargers on it.

Finally, the daily export of market produce, which is neither restricted nor stopped, and which during the past 5 years has assumed scandalous proportions thereby raising the price of all articles over 50 *per cent* on that which obtained but a short while back, is calling for legislation. It accordingly follows that for want of suitable legislation on the one hand, and a correct solution of the grazing problem on the other, the ratepayer may truly be said to *exist* between the devil and the deep sea.

Owing to the spire collapsing in September, 1867, all services were suspended as the shock had rendered the building unsafe. In May, 1879, the Corner Stone of the new edifice, erected on the old site, was laid by Bishop Milman; but it was not completed until just three years after. The first peals of the organ were heard on Easter Day, the 1st. April, 1877; the clock tower (with its bells which chime the hours) was built in 1883, while the north and south Transepts, with porches, were added in 1897. Along the walls of the interior of the church are inlaid mural tablets to the memory of some of the oldest residents and settlers, chief among them being Lt.-General Lloyd, the discoverer of Darjeeling. (See also Chapter XII).

Its hours of divine worship are:—Sundays, 8 and 11 a.m., and again 3 and 6 p.m. Holy Communion is celebrated at 7-30 a.m. on Thursdays; Matin is said daily at 8-15 a.m.; Evensong on Wednesdays and Fridays at 6 p.m.

This place of worship, just above and to the east of the Station House, was built in May 1894 by the Church of Scotland Mission. Its services are held at noon each Sunday and again at 6 p.m., which in the winter months is changed to 5-30 p.m. The sacrament of the Lord's Supper is celebrated at the close of the midday service on the last Sunday of each month.

The Church of the Immaculate Conception was built in 1893 on the site of the old Loreto Chapel by the Rev. Bro. Rotsaert, S. J., who also designed the St. Joseph's College, North Point. It can accommodate a congregation of 300, and has some beautiful Bavarian statuary presented by the parish. Its hours of divine worship are:—Sundays, first Mass at 7 a.m., second at 9 a.m.; Benediction at 5-30 p.m. Week days, Mass at 7-30 a.m. The building is attached to the Loreto Convent, which is just beyond the Eden Sanitarium and below the Cart Road.

John White, of H. M's 6th Foot who had spent fifty-two 'Xmases in Darjeeling. His other contributions were:—An X-ray apparatus, as also a sum of Rs. 25,000/- to the Eden Sanitarium, and Rs. 20,000/- to the Colonial Homes at Kalimpong.

This church was built in 1869 on the Auckland Road. Protestants who are not communicants of the above mentioned churches attend its services which are held on Sundays at 11 a.m., and again at 5 p.m., and on Wednesdays at 5 p.m. Sunday School is held at 3-45 p.m. The sacrament of the Lord's Supper is celebrated at noon on the first Sunday of the month.

Buddist Monasteries.

The followers of Buddha now arrange themselves under two banners—the Mahoyena or northern wheel, to which the Maharaja of Sikkim and the people of Darjeeling are attached; and the Minayena or southern wheel, which seceded from the former and original branch in the reign of King Kaniska just 100 years after the translation of Buddha. The Burmese are adherents of this branch.

The Darjeeling monastery, which once stood on Observatory Hill, was built in 1765, or 151 years ago, as a branch of the Phodang Monastery of Sikkim. It was transferred in 1860-61 to the flat to the north-east of St. Andrew's Church, and in 1878-79 was finally removed to Bhutia Busty, where it still exists. On the way to it by the Rangneet Road and about 300 yards below the Chowrasta stands a pure white *Chorten*, or relic-tomb, which like the majority of ritualistic symbols of the East conveys a hidden truth. The central prong of the trident pointing upward, at the head of the column, represents 'ether'; the lateral ones running into each other and forming a crescent 'air'; the shaft, 'fire', the sphere, 'water', while the solid, square base stands for the 'earth'.

The Llamas who have successively held charge over this institution are:—Kachang incarnate llama, 2. Ponlop Sos Sang, 3. Ponlop Yamku, 4. Dorlop Nima-dhuba, 5. Kachang incarnate llama, 6. Ladak Amji, the last being a Ladaki who obtained the seal from the Kamrapa who had no power to extend his authority beyond Tibet, and although acknowledged by the Maharaja of Sikkim is yet looked upon unfavourably by the Buddhist as a class.

The Ging (4,000') monastery, which is three miles to the north of the town, is reached by the Rangneet Road to the east of the Mall. It was originally situated below the village of Ging but was demolished under certain political differences after 1860-61. When these differences were settled in 1879, after the Ging Monastery. Sikkim trouble, by the late Sir Ashley Eden, a thatched structure was erected on the present site, which in 1896-98 was rebuilt in stone through the exertions of the present high priest, Lodoi Llama, to which, be it added, no contributions were received from the Pomionghi body. It belongs to the Red sect called Lhachunpa.

The Ghum monastery was founded in 1875 by Llama Sherabgyatsa, one of the Yellow sect, and was intended primarily as a place for political meetings more than as a monastery. It receives a grant of Rs. 60/- per mensem from the Government, and is managed by a secretary and a committee.

The Sects.

The northern Buddhists, who are called Thechhen or Mahoyena, established themselves in Tibet in 747 A. D., while the southern sect is to be found in Burma alone.

The northern wheel is divided into:—

Up to 1030 there was no split in the camp and the old school was known then, and even now as Nyingmapa.

Yellow Sect-Yelungpa 1040 A.D, and Kadampa 1030 A. D.

Red Sect-Kargyupa 1030 „ Dikungpa 1140 A.D, and Talungypa 1190.

-Changduk 1170 „ Barduk 1205 „ „ Looduk 1210.

Rarmapa 1150 „

-Sakyapa 1060 „ Ngorpa 1425 „ „ Jenangpa 1275.

-Orgyounpa 1500 „

-Mindolingpa 1500 „

-Ngadakpa 1750 „

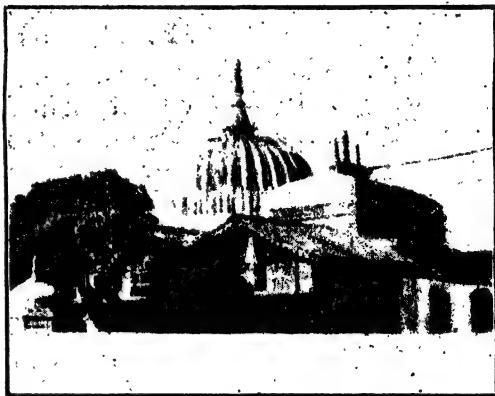
-Kartokpa 1460 „

-Lhachunpa 1700 „

The above details were kindly supplied by Mr. K. Shempa, Honorary Secretary of the Northern United Buddhist Association.

The Hindu Mandir.

According to tradition handed down from member to member of the family of the present high priest, Ambic Misser, the original temple was erected some 86 years ago on the same spot on which the present building stands. It certainly existed before the year 1830 when the first Marwari firm named Samboo Ram & Chunilall was established in the market place, and like the Bay tree is flourishing to this day. The present structure which is certainly one of the oldest buildings in Darjeeling was in existence, but without its enclosing walls, in the year 1851, as proved by Sherwill's map. It was erected by Rangit Singh, an ex-army Subadar employed in the local Police Force, and endowed with a sum of Rs. 3,400/- in the 6 per cents.



HINDU MANDIR.

There are five separate little buildings containing the following gods:—

Radha-Krishna, known also as	Lukshmi-Jaganath
Mahadeo-Parbati	: : : Siva-Kali
Ganesh	The elephant-headed god
Mahabir	The monkey god
Tulsi	The tree god

See Appendix—On Hinduism.

The Brahma Mandir.

The Brahmo or Theistic church which is affiliated to the Sadharan Somaj of Calcutta, (and faces the Government Printing Press on the Cart Road) was consecrated on the 1st. Baisak (15th April) 1880. The building can accommodate a congregation of 100 persons at its services which are held every Sunday morning at 8-30 a.m. in Bengalee, and

occasionally in English. These services are conducted by members of the Sadharan, the New Dispensation, the Adi Somaj, and even Unitarian churches. The building was erected through the untiring efforts of Messrs. Troylokonath Chakravarty (the then Head master of the Government Bhutia Boarding School) and Moti Lal Halidar.

The Mosques.

The mahomedans assert that their musjid at Laldigi (reil tank), which originally was a small building erected on the edge of this tank, dates as far back as 1786, and in proof of their claim refer to the invasion of China by their co-religionists about that period. It appears that on the return journey to India a moulvie worked his way back through Tibet and Sikkim and took up his abode at Laldigi, which is now a flat to the east of the Victoria Hospital. However this may be, the following facts are on record. The present Jamma Musjid was erected by Naser Ali Khan, Daroga Salamat Ali, Munshee Tarikulla and other mahomedans most of whom were Government servants. This building, which is situated below and to the west of the Central Hotel, came into being between the years 1851 and 1862, as it does not appear in Sherwill's map published in the prior year, but finds a place in the official map published in 1862.

The Chota (small) Musjid in Butcher Busty below the Cart Road and near the Railway Station, was erected some years later.

The Anjuman Islamia (governing body) was established in December, 1909, since when it has taken charge of the Jumma and Chota Musjids, rebuilt the former at an expenditure of Rs. 13,000/-, established schools for boys and girls which now number 44 and 34 respectively on their rolls. A Mustafar Khana has been built for the reception of travellers of any caste or creed, and furnishes them with a shelter free of charge for a period of three days. This body also arbitrates both in civil and criminal cases among the followers of its creed. The income of these mosques is derived from shops situated on musjid land which fetches

a rental of Rs. 65/- p.m, a grant-in-aid of Rs. 32/- from the Government, and an allowance of Rs. 20/- p.m. from the Municipality.

The followers of Mahomed range themselves under two banners, and are known as Sunnis or Hunfis, and Shiahhs. The latter being in the minority are not represented at all in this town.

Masonic Lodges.

An older lodge of the same name, No. 1525, E. C, existed for a period of three years only (1874-76) without much furthering the cause of freemasonry in the hills. One of its founders, and the first Master, was Mr. Andrew Holmes who was re-elected the year following to fill the chair. The next year it faded away. It was resuscitated again as No. 2439 E.C. on the 18th. May, 1892, and opened with 14 members on its rolls who met at 'The Himalayan Club' for more than three years in the building on the Cart Road now in occupation by the Government Printing Press. As its situation was found inconvenient and the accommodation unsuitable, Sir Chas. Elliott, the Lieut-Governor, was approached on the subject with the result that the site on which the lodge stands at present was made over to the freemasons. The building was erected by raising a Debenture Loan of Rs. 12,000/-, bearing interest at 6% repayable in ten years. The loan was paid off during the incumbency of Mr. P. N. Mukerjee (I.G. of Registration), who was off and on Secretary and Treasurer during the years 1893-97, so that the building now belongs to the Lodge.

Of the nine founders, including the late Maharaja of Cooch Behar, father of the present ruler, two only are still with us—Mr. T. N. Partridge of Darjeeling, and Mr. H. F. Brown of Ghum. Its members meet in the lodge, which is at the junction of the Mall and the Calcutta Road, on the last Saturday of the month at 9 p.m. during the season; in the winter months the meetings are held at Jalpaiguri.

Lodge Lebong which was founded in 1912 is situated in that Cantonment.

Government House.

The site on which Government House stands was granted to Mr. Edward Hepper about the year 1840 when it changed hands in the same year and finally passed into the possession of Sir. Thomas E. Turton, who built a house named 'Solitaire' on it. This building was dismantled in 1878 and gave way to 'The Shrubbery' (as the residence of the Lieut-Governor of Bengal was then called) which was completed in the year following. 'Government House' (Plate IX) stands well back from the Birch Hill Road, and is approached by a well-shaded path neatly and prettily laid out by the Curator of the Lloyd Botanic Garden. On the left of the walk the residence of the Private Secretary and the Guest House are seen on the way to the main building, a stately structure in keeping with the status of the Head of the Province. To the west of the Government House is the residence of the Staff Officers, while at the back is the Durbar Hall, in which all State functions are held, and the recreation ground, 160 × 100 yards, on which all sporting fixtures, including Gymkhanas take place

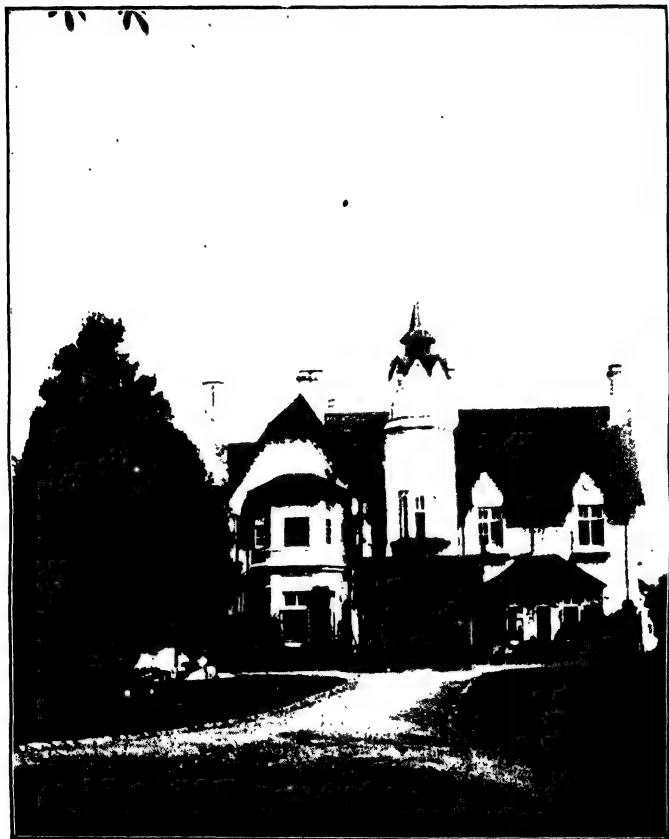
The Governor's residence is one of the prettiest places in India, glorious views of the mountain range being obtainable from the grounds where primroses and bluebells grow on velvety lawns, and gardens that are filled with roses, carnation, geraniums and violets.

Round the Governor and his Staff revolve the Government set, which, with the distinguished visitors, make up 'society' in Darjeeling.

In April, 1914, quite a host of workmen were engaged pushing on the completion of the buildings for the Staff, and members of His Excellency's band. The appearance of the approach to Government House was improved while the interior underwent such changes that it is doubtful if the prior occupants could recognise it as "The Shrubbery".

At the entrance and to the left of the gate, a Visitor's Book is maintained in which those

PLATE IX.



GOVERNMENT HOUSE.

entitled to entree to Government House indite their names against subsequent invitations to State and other functions.

The following was the account of the last State Ball:—Two hundred and fifty guests attended the state ball given last night. Long before the appointed hour rickshaws were busy landing their occupants at the porch, who then passed into the hall between two gilded elephants, the Burmese emblem of power, from whose trunks hung bright, fretted lamps. The white Ball room, which was picked with decorations in red, formed a background of great beauty to the dancers whose sombre evening dress was relieved by the gay and gorgeous uniforms of His Excellency's Staff and Military Officers. At midnight the dancers passed through banks of scarlet runners, thrown into relief by trusses of eucharis lilies whose dazzling whiteness contrasted with the deep red of the roses, to the supper room from the walls and ceiling of which for the nonce a vine laden with bunches of grapes hung from trellis-work, while 17 tables shone with candelabra and silverware. Dancing was resumed after supper and continued till 3 a.m.

The Kutchery.

The first courts were held in the building at present in occupation by the Gymkhana Club and continued doing so until the year 1878; the sittings next took place in the premises since handed over to the Government Printing Press on the Cart Road; and finally a permanent habitation was allotted to them below the Lehong Road a little past the Convent.

A part of the new structure was burnt down on the 1st of January, 1896, and with it the major portion of the records of the contained offices. The burnt portions were rebuilt, and added to materially for the accommodation of the Sessions Court, that of two Deputy Magistrates, and the Subordinate Judge as well as the following offices:—Forest, Police, Income Tax, Excise, that of the •Deputy Commissioner, and the Treasury.

The courts sadly needed a Bar Library, which was eventually supplied by the public and litigants. The library was formally opened on the 22nd. July, 1914, by the late Mr. Nichol, Sessions Judge, after a short but facetious speech in which he referred to the legal profession as one ordinarily looked upon as a necessary evil, which, however, was belied by the fact that funds towards the

erection of the building for this library were mainly contributed by the clients of the Bar who shewed their appreciation of the help received in a very substantial manner, indeed, thus disproving the libel on an honourable body of practitioners.

The library has three rooms one of which has been set apart for the use of literate litigants, as presumably 'the waiting room' attached to the courts is anything but a comfortable place to wait in, in that the furniture is scanty indeed.

The Bengal Secretariat Building.

This three-storied building which locates the following offices and was erected in 1898 can be seen from the west of the old band-stand on the Chow:—

Floors.	Offices.
Ground.	Chief Secretary to Government. Under Secretary, Political and Appointment Departments. Secretary, Revenue and General Departments. Under Secretary, ditto. Office of the Political and Appointment Departments. Secretariat Library.
First.	Secretary, P.W. Department. Under Secretary, ditto. Consulting Architect to Government and following offices:—P.W.D, General, and Revenue Departments.
Second.	Secretary, Financial and Municipal Departments. Under Secretary, ditto. and following offices:—Financial, Municipal, and Accounts.

Carlton House and Struan Lodge,

on Mount Pleasant Road, alongside the Pleasance, contain the following offices:—The Inspector General of Civil Hospitals, and the Inspector General of Registration. On the same road, and a little lower down, is Struan Lodge in which the Engineer to the Municipality holds his office. The Municipal office is just below the Eden Sanitarium and to the north of the Market Square.

The Darjeeling Club.

The Planters' Club which was founded in 1868 is above and to the east of Commercial Row. It was converted in 1908 into a Limited Liability

Co. and styled "The Darjeeling Club, Ltd." Officers attached to the several services and planters are *ipso facto* entitled to membership; others if properly vouched for are readily admitted as members. There are four billiard tables, a large and well-appointed reading room and library in the upper floor immediately above the dining room; there are stables for member's horses as also quarters for servants.

The fees are:—Entrance fee Rs. 70/-.

Annual subscription Rs. 12/-.

For temporary members Rs. 16/- per month.

Army and Navy Officers of and above the rank of 1st.

Lieutenant Rs. 10/-; below that rank Rs. 5/- per month.

The Post and Telegraph Offices

are to the north of the 'Visitor Press'.

The Jail.

In a small cottage, which once stood on the site on which the present Jail was erected in 1865, lived Lt. Whish, who was murdered in that solitary building in 1857.

The first jail was necessarily a small one. The present structure which stands on 116 acres of land consists of a number of buildings enclosed within a high, brick wall, and contains the following accommodation;—There are 11 cells, the barracks can receive 119 convicts, while a separate building is set apart for the reception of 4 European delinquents (which, happily, has seldom been occupied) and 9 under-trial prisoners.

Its bakery supplies the troops and the public with bread; while its chief industries are oil-pressing, bamboo and cane-work, carpentry and boot making.

The Hindu Public Hall.

This building which is a two-storied, stone structure located in Chandmari, the Indian portion of the Town and below the Market Square, contains a spacious hall in which public meetings of the Hindu Community are held. The "Kassiwari Darjeeling Library" and Reading Club are located in it. A brief account of the vicissitudes through which this building has passed would probably be of interest to Indian readers, and accordingly the following brief summary is given.

About the year 1890 the late Mr. M. N. Banerjee, quondam Government Pleader, and subsequent Secretary of the Hall, convened meetings with a view to obtain funds wherewith to erect a public building for the exclusive use of Indians, and with this project ever before him approached many a leading Ruler and influential Indian. The first to respond to such a call and donate a sum of Rs. 1,000/-, as a nucleus, was the late Maharaja of Cooch Behar, after whom the hall has been named "The Nripendra Narayan Hall". With this sum a small building was constructed in 1891 for religious purposes. Subsequent efforts produced a total donation of Rs. 40,000/- with which a suitable structure was erected on the site on which the present building stands. This hall, which unfortunately was not insured, was burnt down on the 29th. April, 1916. It was again mainly through the untiring efforts of Mr. Banerjee that funds were once more forthcoming, as also building materials, with which the present structure was built. The foundation stone was laid by Sir Andrew Fraser, Lieut. Governor of Bengal, on the 16th. October, 1907, and the building completed as it now stands early in the year following. It can accommodate 2,000 souls, has a large and well-equipped stage, besides contains the Library and Reading room referred to above.

The fortunes of this hall have ever since the demise of Mr. Banerjee been watched by his sons successively, who as secretaries have guided it successfully through many a financial crisis.

The Market Square.

Those who have not visited this station since 1900 will not be able to recognise this locality which has been transformed by the late Mr. G. P. Robertson, Engineer to the Municipality (who during his short tenure did so much for Darjeeling) from a collection of filthy, tin-roofed shanties of variegated hues, each tint indicative of the exact stage of decrepitude arrived at, into a neat, clean quadrangle with three-storied, concrete structures for the accommodation of Indians.

On Saturday afternoons vendors trudge in from near and far laden with their stock of market produce for sale at the *hat* held on Sundays when the murmur of

voices engaged in barter can be heard a great distance away, while the motley crowd is so dense that it takes no little pilotage to wend one's way through it.

The Pleasance.

This park which is situated below and to the south-west of St. Andrew's Church and on the flat on which once stood Lloyd's Bank and the old Secretariat Buildings, covers $2\frac{1}{2}$ acres of ground. In the centre are two pavilions, which afford shelter in case of sudden showers of rain, and a bandstand in which on Saturday evenings during the season, and weather permitting, His Excellency's band by kind permission plays from 4-30 p.m.

The Lloyd Botanic Garden.

The first Botanic Garden, during Sir Ashley Eden's tenure as Lieut-Governor of Bengal, was laid out in 1876 at Rangirron (5700') six miles away and to the east of Darjeeling. It was eventually abandoned in favour of the present one below the Eden Sanitarium owing to the frequent hailstorms which denuded that locality of all foliage. In 1878 the greater part of the present site was presented by Mr. Lloyd, the proprietor of the bank, and has no connection with Lt-General Lloyd, the discoverer of Darjeeling. Such is fame!

The garden is divided into two main parts, the upper or indigenous section, and the lower or exotic section. Many of the paths intersecting it are lined with the tea plant, the flowers of which are white with a pale yellow centre, reminding one of orange blossoms. The whole plot measuring 14 acres of land is neatly laid out, and contains specimens of nearly all our flora as well as many exotic plants, including the Australian Blue Gum tree (eucalyptus). There is a pavilion for use by picnic parties; while in the hot-house, which stands in the centre of the grounds, is a beautiful wisteria, a Japanese plant, and many varieties of camelia, a native of China, which when in full bloom are a revelation of colour.

- The number of exhibits are being added to annually thereby making it correspondingly interesting to such visitors as are capable of appreciating its contents from either an arboricultural or a botanical point of view.

In 1915 over 9,000 plants, over 4,700 dozens of annual seedlings, over 500 bulbs and tubers, and over 1,600 packets of seeds were either exchanged or distributed to other gardens, while in addition special collections of seeds of Himalayan species from both high and low levels were made. Over 52,000 visitors to the garden were counted during that year, nearly 16,000 of whom were Europeans.

The Victoria Falls.

It would be well if the trip to the Botanic Garden and this Fall were combined as the west gate of the garden opens out on the Victoria Road. The falls are about $\frac{1}{2}$ a mile to the south, and the ravine through which it rushes headlong down to the reservoir of the electric-power station at Sidrapong is spanned by an ornamental ferro-concrete bridge 110 feet long, which in itself would repay the effort of the visit. During the rains this fall is a pretty cascade having a sheer drop of 100 feet.

Half a mile to the south of the falls is "Rose Bank", the residence of the Maharajadhiraj of Burdwan, whose ancestors are accredited with having imported the first batch of kites and jackals to aid in the scavenging of the town. The intention was decidedly good; but if one could have foreseen that the last would prove more a bane than a boon, for they not only make night hideous with their calls but have also introduced rabies, which has now become endemic, they would have been left to disport themselves in their original haunts. Crows and sparrows were introduced by Dr. Campbell. Lately, many English birds have been imported, and set at liberty, by the Deputy Commissioner, from funds provided for the purpose by the Darjeeling Improvement Fund.

Birch Hill Park.

The land on which Birch Hill Park stands was acquired by Government in 1877 at a cost of Rs. 30,000/-. Material changes and improvements were effected in this park, which is $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles from the Chowrasta, and 6,874 feet above sea-level, by the late Sir Ashley Eden. It has a large pavilion, and a grotto in the grounds. During the spring and summer months the cuckoo is

heard all day long calling plaintively to its mate; while in October-November, when the acorn ripens, the tree-bear, an aggressive little beast, is much in evidence in the early mornings and at dusk. The scenery here is certainly the grandest in the station (see title page) for the trees are old and stately with knarled barks covered with lichen and moss, which imparts to the landscape a russet-brown hue picked out with silvery specks. But the hand of the despoiler is about to lay his fingers on the flat in this park which is required for another and third recreation ground; and so the beauties of Birch Hill will shortly be a matter of ancient history.

From the Mall round Birch Hill and back is just 3½ miles.

The Bloomfield Barracks.

The armed police force of this station, which is entirely recruited from the Gurkha tribes of Nepal, is quartered in spacious barracks located at Bloomfield which is just below the Cart Road at West Point, a mile out of the station, and to the south.

The Inspector and European Sergeant have each a bungalow containing four large rooms with lights and water laid on. Below these cottages are situated the arsenal, armoury, guardroom, hospital and office, all located on the border of the flat, fully $2\frac{1}{2}$ acres in size, intended both for drill as well as a recreation ground. Further down are five large barracks each containing 30 rooms 13 feet square, so that the rank and file have healthy surroundings, and at the same time being self-contained will keep them away from the baneful influences at work in the bazar.

Although the station is ordinarily free from brawls and riots (except when the Chinese run amok, when skin and hair literally fly, as on the last occasion which occurred in 1914 when they sent over half a dozen policemen and paharis to hospital dangerously wounded) yet the Inspector's quarters are connected to the town by telephone in case of such emergencies.

The Chinese Club.

The Chinese population of both Kalimpong and Darjeeling appreciably increased in 1912 when the Chinese rabble, called an army, were repatriated through British territory. Many were the deserters who hid in the forest along the Tista Valley Road, seeking employment in the Rinkipong block where extensive sawing was being carried on by an European firm, until all fear of arrest had passed away, when they flocked into the two towns. In the forest soldiers were to be seen working as carpenters at wages varying from eight annas to a rupee a day, during which all the military formalities were most strictly observed, for privates stood to attention when addressed by officers of superior rank.

The result of the influx into Darjeeling is to be seen in the erection of a three-storied, concrete structure on the Jail Road, and immediately below the Municipal

Office, where chinamen congregate every night indulging in potations of much chow and a little harmless gambling.

This club stands on a spot which hitherto was noted for anything but sanitation and has accordingly improved that quarter of the native town.

The Police Head Quarters.

The old Volunteer Head Quarters, a most unsightly structure which faced the Goods shed on the Cart Road, has been demolished and in its place three stone cottages have been erected for occupation by the Inspectors of the City, and District Police and their staff.

PROJECTS IN HAND.

The Electric-Hydraulic Scheme.

The Power Station* and Hydrantic Works are situated at the foot of the Sidrapong spur which is roughly 4 miles below the Railway Station and about 3,500 feet above sea-level.

This station, which is the first of its kind erected in India by Messrs Kilburn & Co. of Calcutta in 1897, was taken over by the Municipality and added to considerably from time to time until the current now generated aggregates 2,330 volts, single phase, 83'3 periods which is transmitted to eight sub-stations in the town of Darjeeling and Ghum, and then transformed down through static transformers to 230 volts.

The original plant which cost Rs. 1,20,000/- was buried in the great slips which occurred in September, 1898. The town was in consequence plunged in total darkness for a period of two months during which repairs were being effected.

Hydraulic Works.

The water which works the turbines is collected in two reservoirs, of which the first built in 1897

*I am indebted to Mr. S. N. Mandal, the Assistant Electrician to the Municipality, for details in connection with the Power Station and Reservoirs.

measures $112' \times 47' \times 13'$ and contains 68,432 cubic feet. The other constructed in 1905 has the following dimensions— $209' \times 59' \times 13'$ and contains 160,303 cb. ft. The total storage capacity of these two tanks is thus—288,735 cb. ft, which is just sufficient to run a 100 H. P. set for about 15 hours, thereby producing 400 Kilowatts capable of supplying 8,000 fifty candle-power lamps. With all this power generated, the plant at Sidrapong, which brought in a net profit of rupees seventy thousand in 1913-14, was found incapable of meeting the growing demands of the town and the two cantonments. His Excellency Lord Carmichael was accordingly invited on the 24th. July, 1914, to visit the power station in connection with the new scheme for the supply of current to the Lebong and Jalapahar Cantonments which is estimated to cost Rs. 1,70,000/- when established at Phulbazar in the valley, one of the high-roads to Sikkim.

The above scheme, however, which was formulated by the late Mr. G. P. Robertson, Municipal Engineer, who lost his life while engaged on survey work on the Rangneet river, was held in abeyance pending the full consideration of a much larger scheme by which the needs of the tea gardens throughout the district right down to Dam Dim on the east and Nuxalbarie on the west, including the town of Siliguri, will be fully met. With this end in view Mr. Stonebridge, whose services were specially engaged, has been touring the Tista Valley the whole of the winter of 1914-15 and has lately submitted proposals and plans for the first of the four proposed stations, viz, the erection of one at the junction of the Little and Great Rangneet rivers just near the Tukvar Tea Estate at an estimated expenditure of Rs. 3,50,000/-. As the whole scheme is so extensive a one it follows that a number of years must elapse before it can be carried out in its entirety. However, when it is completed, tea gardens, which now depend upon the forest for their fuel supplies, will have a clean and economical motive power at command which should materially reduce the working

expenses and consequent cost of production, and, it is to be hoped, the market value of the manufactured article—Tea.

The war has, however, compelled a recast of the above scheme, necessitating an addition only to the existing plant, which will generate just half as much again as the present output. This project would have been completed early in the current year were it not for the sad fate of the first set of machinery ordered which is now somewhere at the bottom of the deep blue sea, thanks to our disciples of frightfulness. The second set, which has arrived, will be in full working order by the end of October 1916.

PROSPECTIVE IMPROVEMENTS.

Heart of the Town.

The most important of the forthcoming improvements are—the proposed purchase by the Gymkhana Club of the existing Town Hall, on the Mall, from the owner (the Municipality) for a sum of Rs. 30,000 and with the sale money to erect a building in the Market Square, the upper flat of which will be the new Municipal Office, while the lower flat will be the new Town Hall; or in the event of this scheme being negatived to take over the projected building, on the hire-purchase system, by the Beechwood Estate Co., Ltd. on the vacant plot to the north of the Rink Theatre now known as Madan's "Palace of Varieties" on Mackenzie Road. The authorities of the Postal Department are also in negotiation for the plot facing Hingun and Sons on the same road on which a four-storied building is to be erected, the third flat of which will be on a level with the Auckland Road which will have a specious sorting room of 1,400 square feet, while the fourth storey will be reserved for officers in charge.

New Recreation Ground.

The hand of the despoiler is after all to lay his clutch on Birch Hill Park (which for ages has been considered sacred ground) where a flat is to

CHAPTER VII. SCHOOLS AND COLLEGES.

Darjeeling.

NO account of the schools in this district would be complete if due mention were not made of the efforts of the Catholic Order and the Christian Missionaries, who as early as 1841 strove to up-lift the population both mentally and spiritually. For the last two decades, however, this duty has primarily devolved on the Church of Scotland Mission into whose hands all contributions to primary education from the two municipalities as well as the Government have been placed.

In 1835, when Darjeeling was acquired, the population numbered about 100 souls only, consequently no one thought of raising the masses by means of education until the advent of the Rev. Mr. Start, a private missionary, and Mother Teresa M. Mons both of whom devoted their lives in this direction with the result that on the one hand a convent was fully established in 1846, to which a vernacular department was attached; while on the other, the illiterate were made literate, some even holding positions of responsibility, for which they are indebted as well to other workers in this field, the chief being the Rev. Mr. Neible, who composed Lepcha primers, and the Rev. Mr. Macfarlane, who shortly after his arrival discovered that the people could be reached by means of the Hindi tongue which so closely resembles their own. He, therefore, fixed upon Hindi "as the *lingua franca*, and in it prepared text-books, some of which to this day are still to be found in use in this district". His next step was quite a statesman-like move, for knowing that the children here are compelled through poverty to earn their living, he prevailed upon the Government to award scholarships, which supplied the deficit in the income of those families whose children were attending the several schools started all over the district. These classes eventually formed the nucleus of the Training School (in existence to this day) at Kalimpong, which, like that at Kurseong, turns

out fully qualified teachers. These little beginnings in a short while bore much fruit, for we find that in 1873 "there were no less than 25 Primary schools in the district in which 615 boys and girls received instruction".

Anglo-Vernacular schools were soon established. In 1860 the Government started the Middle English school; then the Blutia Boarding school (which was attended by all classes of Indians) followed in 1874, the two eventually being combined in 1891 and raised to the status of a High school.

The education of the Domiciled Community, however, was left entirely to private enterprise, which was not found wanting for in the course of a few years, that is, as soon as the advantages of a hill climate were understood and appreciated by parents residing in the plains, the schools opened for the reception of the children of Europeans and Anglo-Indians rose to 10 in number, the place of honour being easily secured by the Loreto Convent which came into being in 1846 and St. Paul's, which opened at Jalapahar in 1864 through the efforts of Bishop Cotton. There are now twelve institutions which impart instruction to over 1,600 youths of both sexes. Many of the Old Boys are in this great contest fighting for their Country and their King, while the great majority are holding positions of trust and responsibility both in the service of Government as also in several Mercantile firms in Calcutta.

This defect, however, was remedied by Government by the establishment at Kurseong of the Victoria Boys' (1897), and Dow Hill Girls' Schools (1898) in which the children of its servants receive a good education up to the Eighth Standard.

Technical education was taken up only about 15 years ago, the Victoria school leading with Goethal's a good second. In both these institutions, which are affiliated to the Engineering College, Seebpore, instruction is imparted in carpentry, mechanical, electrical and mining engineering, that is, in old and beaten tracts, quite overlooking the fact that there is a dearth of printers in this country. The consequence is that the Government annually import a batch of qualified printers,

while private firms have to shift for themselves as best they can. It would, therefore, be to the interest of the domiciled lad if the authorities of these two institutions gave this matter their earliest and best consideration.

The St. Paul's School, which was started in Calcutta in 1846, replaced the High School founded by Archdeacon Corrie in 1830 for the education of European and Anglo-Indian youths of that City. In 1864 it was removed to Jalapahar (where it now stands at an altitude of 7376 feet) with 130 pupils on its rolls. Students attending this institution are prepared for the examinations for admission to the several public services in India.

The original school was unable to hold its own against its better endowed rivals—The Doveton College and La Martiniere College—and so the building in which it was located in Chowringhee Road, Calcutta, was sold for Rs. 1,30,000/- with a view to start a school in Darjeeling, as was accomplished in Simla by Bishop Cotton, the Metropolitan of Calcutta, where that institution existed for years and was known as “Bishop Cotton’s School”. The site on which St. Paul’s now stands was acquired, and with a further sum of Rs. 1,12,300/- collected by private subscription to which half was contributed by Government, an endowment was formed and the amount invested in 1864. This school has now four buildings, one of which is exclusively set apart for the classes. A large and well appointed library and reading-room is placed at the disposal of the senior students where their evenings are spent in laying in a stock of knowledge which will stand them in good stead in the near future. In the grounds stands one of the oldest and best known buildings in the Station, *viz*, ‘Bryanstone’, the house in which Dr. (Sir) Joseph Hooker lived in 1848, but which is now the seat of the Rector of St. Paul’s. As an annexe it has a spacious and up-to-date hospital fitted with all the latest medical appliances, and large enough to accommodate 20 patients and a resident nurse, or matron. A special room has been set apart for the use of convalescents, while another is reserved as an Observation ward.

The St. Joseph's College, a large Jesuit institution, was started as the St. Joseph's Seminary, in 'Sunny Bank' in 1888 under the direction of the Fathers of the Society of Jesus. It was transferred to its present site at North Point (6.513') in 1892. From small beginnings it has attained a place among schools of the first rank having 200 pupils on its rolls. Its ordinary curriculum works up to that of a Secondary School, but it has also special branches which prepare youths for the different services, such as the Superior Accounts, Forest &c, as well as for entrance into the Civil Engineering College, Rurki. A museum, which promises to develop in a few specialised lines, and fully established laboratories for training in physical science and chemistry, are the chief features of the instruction imparted at this college.

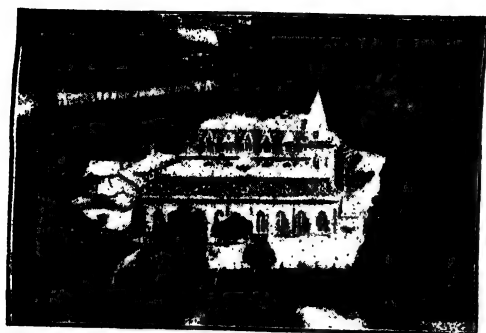
The Loreto Convent. Twelve nuns of the highest attainments and eight lay teachers instruct the 202 pupils of whom 160 are boarders in all that educates girls for their different stations in life. Music, painting and art in all its branches receive due attention as evinced by the entertainments given during the course of the year, as also at the distribution of prizes at the end of the last term.

A well-stocked library, and an up-to-date laboratory in which instruction in elementary physics, chemistry and botany is imparted afford the more advanced pupils an opportunity of obtaining a *finish*. The dormitory is spacious, well ventilated and inviting by its spotless clean accessories. Adjoining it is the dressing room measuring 75 x 50 feet to which are attached lavatories having both hot and cold water pipes laid on.



ORIGINAL CONVENT.

This convent which is to the north of the Eden Sanitarium has an ideal situation at an elevation of 6,800 feet, and commands a magnificent view of the Singalia range. It stands in its own grounds of 15 acres which is intersected by pretty, shaded paths over which the children may be seen wandering during play hours thoroughly enjoying themselves.



PRESENT BUILDING.

This convent was founded in 1846 by Mother M. Teresa Mons, one of the three Irish pioneer ladies who laboured in the cause of education in this distant land. The first home of these sisters was in a little cottage named 'Snowy View' to the north of Birch Hill during the period in which the original convent was being built by Judge Longhnan. The transfer to the new building took place on the 10th. October 1846. For many years following the number on the rolls were few* as the residents were few and far between, and also to the fact that the advantages of a hill climate were not understood by the majority of parents then located in the plains. In the meantime the struggle for existence was severe, indeed: but all this was patiently overcome until it now numbers 202 pupils of whom 160 are boarders. In 1892 the thatched building was replaced by the present imposing stone structure planned and erected by

*The following appeared in the "Hand Book of Darjeeling":—

Year.	Number of Pupils.	Teachers.	Year.	Number of Pupils.	Teachers.
1846	6	6	1853	20	7
1847	17	5	1854	31	17
1848	24	10	1855	36	17
1849	28	9	1856	42	17
1850	18	9	1857	54	17
1851	18	8	1858	48	17
1852	26	8	1863	45	18

E. J. Morarity, the builder. In 1915 it was found necessary to make further additions to the building to cope with the ever increasing applications for admission; while in the current year a new range has been added, the lower flat being specially set apart as the dining-room.

A special department admits boys up to 10 years of age.

*The Diocesan Girls' High School.** Miss Roby's School after the slip-disaster was taken over by the Clewer Sisters and started in 1904 under the above designation in the spacious building situated just beyond the Old Cemetery on the Lebong (Cart) Road. This institution is under the management of the Sisters of the Community of St. John Baptist, Clewer, England, who are assisted by a competent staff of lay teachers.

The Queen's Hill Girls' School is located about 500 yards to the south of the Railway Station and about 100 feet above the level of the Cart Road. It was opened on the 10th. March, 1895, and has now 112 pupils on its rolls of whom 86 are boarders. Its curriculum of studies works up to the Higher Secondary Grade. Its success in December, 1915, when 9 out of 10 pupils passed the Cambridge Examination Test, testifies to the ability of its staff.

The Maharani Girls' School, which was established in 1908 at 'Oak Lodge' as a Primary school, is now an affiliated institution teaching up to the Higher English Standard. Its rolls shew an average attendance of 75 pupils of both sexes. A special department admits boys up to the age of 10 years.

The chief supporters of this school are the Maharani of Cooch Behar, and the Hon'ble Sir Bejay Chand Mahatap, Maharajadhiraj of Burdwan; while among the list of donors are Their Excellencies Lord and Lady Carmichael, the Maharanis of Mourbhang and Vazinagram, the Rani of Kakina, Sir S. P. Sinha, and the Hon'bles Mr. B. C. Mitra and Mr. P. N. Mukerjee. It receives a Government grant-in-aid of Rs. 250/- per mensem.

*This is the only school which failed furnishing necessary details. The above account was accordingly gleaned from other sources.

The Government High School is just below the Station House. The Bhutia Boarding School which was started in 1874 and the Government Middle English School which came into being about the year 1860 were amalgamated in 1891 and raised to the status of a High English School. Since that year, when the number on its rolls was only 98, this institution has imparted instruction in 8 different languages to 322 pupils, in addition to the ordinary curriculum of the several standards. The main building and hostels together with the $2\frac{1}{2}$ acres of land on which they stand cost the Government over a lakh and a quarter of rupees.

This school has undertaken the education of the indigenous population, which was originally the care of the early Moravian missionaries. It is chiefly attended by paharis (hill people) with a sprinkling of Bhutia and Hindu youths. Among the first, the Kamis or blacksmith class, stand out pre-eminent as they have forced their way to the front filling the major portion of the clerkships in the station. In the social scale the Kamies hold a very subordinate position, the barriers of which are inexorable relegating them to contumely for the natural term of life. With a view to obtain better treatment and social recognition the leaders of this community a few years back approached the Maharaja of Sikkim. In reply they were informed that audience would be given them at an open durbar at which their grievances and aspirations could be advanced—an invitation which was declined with thanks, as it was felt that few, if any, for their temerity in wishing to overthrow the caste-system would ever live to return to their native land.

The following pertinent question will therefore force itself forward:—What is the use of higher education if the Orient will not follow the lead of the Occident and permit of its caste-system being broken through by sheer force of ability and polished manners?

Kurseong.

The Victoria Boys' School. The Domiciled Community is indebted to the late Sir Ashley Eden for establishing the Victoria Boys', and Dow Hill Girls' Schools at Kurseong, both of which are maintained

PLATE X.



by Government for the education of the children of its servants, who otherwise might not be able to afford their offsprings the benefit of a hill climate.

The Boys' School, which is situated at an altitude of 6,000 feet above sea-level on an estate covering fully 100 acres of land, was started in 1879. Addition after addition had to be made to the main building to cope with the ever increasing demands for admission until the current year when the number of pupils on its rolls stands at 190. The curriculum of studies, which at present works up to the Junior Cambridge course only, will shortly be raised to that of the Senior Cambridge; in fact, such a status would have been attained were it not for the war which has set back the hands of the clock in every sphere and calling in life. Pupils after passing the Junior Cambridge Certificate Examination may, if so disposed, put in a further two years for the Technical branches which include Mechanical, Electrical and Mining Courses, the final examinations being held by the Principal at the Sibpur College, Calcutta; while those desirous of joining the Civil Engineering Course must pass the Sub-Overseer's examination of the Joint Technical Examination Board.

This school, which is controlled by the Director of Public Instruction, Bengal, and is supervised by the Inspector of European Schools, has the following staff:—A Head Master, seven Assistant Masters, two Lady-teachers for the Lower School Department, two Masters for the Technical Branches, and one Munshi.

The Main playground, which is one of the largest in these hills, enables the Cadet Company comprising 112 of all ranks to have its drills within the precincts of the school, and commands some of the grandest views of the snowy range and intervening valleys (See Plate X). Physical culture is developed in an up-to-date gymnasium, while a well-stocked library, which contains over 1,500 standard works and books of reference,

affords the pupils, when weather-bound especially, an opportunity of adding to their stock of knowledge.

The Goethal's Memorial. This institution fills the void caused by the establishment of the Victoria Boys' School in that it meets the wants of those who are unable to obtain admission in the Government school, and also other schools in these hills owing to the tuition charges being so heavy. It came into being in 1907 mainly through the exertions of Bro. O'Brien, one of the most amiable of Irish Brothers, who stumped Calcutta until the required amount was obtained wherewith to erect a memorial to the memory of the late Bishop Goethal; in the doing of which he unconsciously also raised unto himself a permanent memorial which testifies to his silent, unostentatious work done during two decades in which his sole thought was the uplifting of the domiciled youth.

The 205 lads on its rolls are instructed up to the Eighth Standard. If desirous of taking up a technical branch they are required to put in a further two years' course.

Its annual sports, which have come to be recognised as permanent fixtures which none should miss, and at which All are more than welcome to its hospital board which literally groans under victuals and viands, are closely contested by the entrants of the school as well as allcomers, and enjoyed with an apparent heartiness which affords the onlooker much pleasure. May Bro. O'Brien, and this institution, see many an anniversary is the wish of all residents in stations along the D. H. Railway.

The St. Helen's Convent. This convent, which is a Government aided institution, imparts instruction up to the Senior Cambridge Course. Though started in February, 1890, only it now has 160 pupils on its roster. To attempt a description of the good work done in this school would be but repeating what has already been recorded under its sister institution, the Loreto Convent, Darjeeling. All that is, therefore, left to be intimated

is that the young ladies attending this school are required to pass through a course in Cookery, Sick-nursing and Domestic Economy.

The Dow Hill Girls' School is maintained by Government for the education of the daughters of persons of European descent who are employed in any branch of its service. After providing for these, the children of persons not in Government employ are admitted at an uniform rate of Rs. 30/- p.m. for each child. This school, which was started in 1898, has 120 resident pupils on its rolls, to whom instruction is imparted up to the Eighth Standard. Pupils are also prepared for the Junior School Certificate Examination of the University of Cambridge.

The St. Mary's Training College was built in 1889 by the Belgian Jesuit Fathers of the R. C. Mission of Bengal, for the preparation for Ordination of members of the Society of Jesus of the Bengal and Madura Missions. In this year of Grace 1916 there are, besides the 7 Fathers on its Staff, 44 theological students, and 3 Brothers who look after the temporal affairs of the institution. The staff and most of the inmates are Belgians.

Soon after the establishment of this college provision was made for the education of children of the christian servants attached to it, as also for Indian orphans. This school, now known as the St. Alphonsus School, has developed materially in recent years, and now teaches up to the Lower, and Upper Primary Standards of the Code.

CHAPTER VIII.

Amusements.

THE advent of the Administration brings in its train each year the gaieties which tend to make life worth living; during the off season life is dull indeed and *blase*. Our pleasures during the season are many-sided and take the following forms:—weather permitting, cricket, hockey and gymkhanas draw large crowds to each of these functions which are held at the Government House grounds; golf takes its devotees each Sunday right away to the links at Senchal; polo draws fairly large crowds to the Race Course at Lebong; while the Annual Sports of the Colleges, especially St. Joseph's, are attended by fully 500 Europeans and some 3,000 Paharies, dressed in gala attire which adds a picturesqueness to the scenery: our indoor amusements are usually Bioscope Shows at the Rink theatre, dancing, rinking, tableaux vivant, theatricals, tennis at the squash courts in the Amusement Club, flower shows, and carnivals. On golf, a special note has been added, and all that is left to be here intimated is—Golfers are always most welcome on the links after applying to the Hony. Secretary at the Planters' Club. Circuses occasionally spread their canvass in the Market Square where large crowds of Paharies, and not a few Europeans, spend a pleasant time. The last troupe that visited Darjeeling suffered an irreparable loss in that 'jumbo' took a severe cold and died.

Tableaux Vivants.

When it was announced that the Loreto Convent under the distinguished patronage of Their Excellencies Lord and Lady Carmichael, intended restaging "Our Empire In Arms," Darjeeling while anticipating a treat was agreeably surprised when the present effort at staging these living pictures surpassed that of the year prior (1915); indeed, the posing, and the harmonious blending of the gay costumes of the several units constituting the group of the Allies formed the subject of general comment.

The intention of the Mothers, who staged these tableaux, to depict England's might by gradually weaving round Britannia (the first tableaux) first Ireland, Scotland, Wales and India, who clung closely to her, then the several Colonies and Allies in the order in which they fell into line to crush the militarism of the Huns, was well sustained and carried out without a hitch by the pupils, the very perfection of the mites proving what patience and perseverance can effect with little children. The next series comprised tableaux which similarly grew in size from our soldiers and blue-jackets led by Sir John French and Sir John Jellicoe. The last of the series depicted the restoration of Peace in which poor, crushed and sore-stricken Belgium, over whom was the protecting angel of Peace, surrounded by Britannia and the other Powers who were supporting her in the hour of need. As an accompaniment to these tableaux the school orchestra played and the choir sang the National Anthems of the several Allies, and also "Rule Britannia," "Men of Harlech," "It's a long way to Tipperary," and the Marseillaise. The national dances of each of the nations on the side of the Allies was gracefully executed by the pupils the one which took most being the Japanese patter by the wee mites. At the conclusion of this function Her Excellency Lady Carmichael kindly presented Miss Sylvia Bourne with a purse of 9 guineas awarded to her by the Trinity College of Music for being the most proficient pupil in all the Colonies, thus testifying to the excellent and sound instruction imparted at this institution.

Dances and Entertainments.

A 'ghost' dance was given at the Gymkhana Club at which all the guests appeared in white, fantastic costumes, except one *mortal*, who had the temerity to attend in the conventional evening dress. It was not long, however, before he reappeared, arrayed at the hands of unfeeling ghosts, in swaddling clothes of purest white, to the merriment all.

This novel and uncanny idea was carried out in its entirety, for at the porch each of the sixty guests, including a party from Government House, was met by a ghost and conducted into the ballroom, from

the ceiling and walls of which hung snakes, spiders, lizards, owls, bats and all manner of uncanny things.

The Knights Errant each year give an entertainment under the direction of their Grand Master, at which over 200 guests, including Their Excellencies attend. In 1914, the programme included a dinner at which over 100 sat, then a variety entertainment, and finally a delightful dance which brought this successful function to a close.

The hall of the Amusement Club was draped in chocolate, relieved by horizontal bands of black, the colours of their escutcheon, while from the ceiling hung streamers of dazzling white, the whole being lit up by Japanese lanterns. *Kala Jagas* there were none, but the sitting-out room with walls of creamy pink was decorated with the delicate shoots of the maling bamboo picked here and there with baskets from which hung deep crimson flowers and trailers of staghorn moss. The theatre was similarly transformed into a drawing-room where lights shone on a mellow green bank of moss and ferns.

During dinner the Band of the King's Own played selections. These Knights Errant came into being in 1903 when a small social club was started by the late Maharaja of Cooch Behar and the Officers of the Duke of Wellington's Regiment, and by the bachelors and grass-widowers whose aim was to return hospitality enjoyed. The club since then has grown in numbers until it now counts fully 30 resident knights as well as many dispersed over the country who acknowledge allegiance to the Grand Master.

The Dog Show.

Dear Friends, we wish to interest
And let all people know
That in the Poojahs will be held
The first Darjeeling Show.

As we parade the streets and Mall
We note with pitying eyes
A lot of really first class dogs
All yearning for a prize.

You may regard your faithful pet
As not of the *Haut ton*;
There may be a surprise in store,
Your duck may prove a swain.

Perhaps you do not own a dog
Or innocent young pup,
But you can help the show along
By giving us a cup.

Calcutta, Simla and Bombay
Hold a good show each year;
Darjeeling it must ne'er be said
Is lagging in the rear.

Nay, put your shoulder to the wheel,
And hear our plaintive song:—
Bring forth your dogs, your cups
your cash,

And help the show along.

"*The Darjeeling Times*".

The Gymkhana Club.

The Town Hall, an annexe of the Club, is oftener used as a theatre by the Amateur Dramatic Club than by the public for meetings. (See also 'The Kutchery'). The members possess histrionic talent of no mean order which probably accounts for the few touring companies which, seldom if ever, find their way up here.

The Gymkhana Rink, and Palace of Varieties.

The rink attached to the Gymkhana Club is for the exclusive use of its members and friends; the other on Mackenzie Road, which was permanently converted on the 15th. April, 1916, into a theatre, known as 'The Palace of Varieties' caters for the amusement of the public. The latter building which has the largest and best rinking surface in India has also an unique span of over 80 feet which called forth no end of evil predictions during construction; but it has stood the test of time and vouches for the mechanical knowledge of Mr. Carl Forstmann, the late proprietor. This building has been thoroughly renovated by the lessee, Mr. J. F. Madan, fitted with comfortable tip-up, plush seats imported from home (a condition which might well and to advantage be emulated by other places of amusement), while separate entrances for the different classes of seat holders have materially added to the comfort of the European portion of the audiences. Apart from the takings on the opening night, it must have been gratifying to the lessee to know that his efforts at providing for the entertainment of Darjeeling by importing travelling troupes had met with the complete success it deserved. And so the round of pleasure goes on.

The Golf Links.

The idea of forming a Golf link originated with the Hon'ble Mr. Stevenson-Moore, C. V. O, I. C. S; and a meeting of golfers was called on the 20th. May, 1905, at which the following were present:— Mr. (now Sir) Robert Carlyle, Messrs W. A. Inglis, H. H. Green, J. H. E. Garrett, R. D. Murray, the Hon'ble Stevenson-Moore and Lt-Col. W. J. Buchanan. It was then decided to prepare the ground on which

these links stand at Senchal, which prior to the days of golf was visited on the way to Tiger Hill by tourists for a view, is possible, of Mount Everest. So far back as 1844 this spot was chosen unwisely for the erection of a cantonment, but was abandoned shortly after owing, according to tradition, to the number of suicide cases among the troops. This ground being abandoned, the members of this club through Mr. Garrett, the then Deputy Commissioner, obtained a 99 years' lease of the hill top at a nominal rental. To clear the land of the abandoned ruins of some forty years previous cost a lot of money, but the founders of the club were helped both by the Maharajadhiraj of Burdwan and by the Darjeeling Himalayan Railway.

At first thirteen holes were attempted, but in the course of time these gave place to nine good holes. The members of this club have a right to use the dak bungalow erected by the Darjeeling Improvement Fund.

"The first tee is at the solitary chimney, visible from Darjeeling, and it is a good iron shot to "The Chimney Hole" on the first green; a sliced shot is badly punished by the road below on the right. The bogie for this is an easy four. The second hole is a short iron shot on to a large green. On the ridge near by is the third tee; from here is a splendid drive over a big hill on to a large maidan on the other side. Shorter shots reach the big hill and need another shot, or more, to get on to the maidan below. The fourth tee is on this maidan and a good, long drive is needed to carry a large flat ridge and get on to the further maidan beyond, from which a good lofting shot is needed to get up to the "Pulpit Hole". The bogie is five; it can be done in four, but more often we find six and more recorded.

From the tee beyond the "Pulpit Hole", and at the foot of Tiger Hill the next hole is reached by a good iron shot on to the ridge, bogie four; and from here another good iron or brassy shot will carry the ball on to the green on the flat ridge at the foot of Tiger Hill, called the "Three Chimney Hole". The seventh tee is on this ridge and from it a long drive will be needed to carry the ball on to the first maidan, and from here the seventh green is reached by an approach. The eighth tee is on a high ridge, near the shelter, and from here is a splendid long drive over the left side of the big hill, already mentioned on our way to the third green. It is possible to carry this big hill, but many shots fall short, necessitating another approach shot to the green. The last, or ninth hole, brings us back to a spot below the starting point, and it needs a clear, straight drive to reach the neighbourhood of the green. The bogie score of the nine holes is as follows:— $4, 3\frac{1}{2}, 4, 5, 4, 4, 4, 4, 4\frac{1}{2} = 37$.

The Himalayan Challenge Cup (handicap) is played for each

PLATE X



Photograph by

M. Sain.

THE CENTRAL HOTEL.

October, and for the past two years a "Bogie Cup" has been played for during May and June.

It is needless to say a word about the unique position of the links. The hill well deserves its Tibetan name of "Senchal", or the Hill of Mists, but it takes a good deal of mist to deter keen golfers. The ridge of Senchal is at an altitude of 8,300 ft. To the north can be seen the whole of Kinchenjunga Range, to the north-west over Sandakphu Mount Everest (Plate XX.) comes into view, and the Makalu Mt. 27,799 ft; to the south lies Kurseong, while beyond it are the plains of Jalpaiguri".

CHAPTER IX.

Climate and Health.

DARJEELING has been aptly described as 'the children's paradise' for in no hill station in India do they thrive so well. Its climate is most agreeable for the thermometer within doors in summer seldom registers more than 75° in the day, or less than 35° at nights. Snow rarely falls,* and when it does, it never lies. Many of the old residents, however, affirm that 25 years ago when the hillsides were clothed with virgin forest snow covered the landscape with a while mantle for weeks at a time. As falls are now more the exception than the rule this change in climatic conditions has been attributed to the gradual denudation of the hillsides due to the expansion of the town. But this theory appears untenable inasmuch as Jalapahar which is over 1,000 feet higher than Darjeeling has occasional falls of snow. Similarly, snow does not lie on the Singalila range (to the west of the town) below the 9,000 feet level, thereby indicating a gradual but complete change in the climate of the whole district during the last decade.

On the 18th. March, 1913, a snow storm which swept the uplands of Tibet caused an unprecedented fall of 8 inches during that night which covered for a whole week the entire district up to the 5,500 feet level, and also caused great damage to the forest from Senchal to the Takdah Cantonments at Hum: indeed, so great was the destruction that the snow-broken trees and branches supplied Darjeeling with its wood fuel for fully 18 months.

The line from Darjeeling to Sonada was covered so deeply by the snow, which in many places was over 3 feet deep, that snow-ploughs had to be attached to the engines to clear the line for traffic. The only other occasion on which these

*"It is not to be supposed that because the nights are frosty and snow does fall once or twice in the season, that the winter is a severe one"—*The Hand Book of Darjeeling*,—published in 1863.

ploughs were requisitioned was in the year 1882-83 when drifts in and around Ghum only caused a temporary block in the traffic.

In this connection early travellers tell us of heavier and more frequent falls. In February, 1828, when Lt.-General Lloyd visited Darjeeling for the first time, snow fell for three successive days covering the station and the adjacent hills with a white mantle for weeks. On revisiting Darjeeling in 1837 a snow-fall covered the ground to the depth of a foot and remained unthawed for over a week.

Observations taken of the snow-line on Kinchenjunga have apparently to the unaided eye conclusively proved that it is gradually receding; and accordingly at the instance of the Board of Scientific Advice, experiments and observations are being undertaken by the Local Survey Department to determine whether the lowest line of permanent snow on the four chief peaks, and especially on Janu and Kabru, which are nearer, tends to recede up the mountain-side or not, and with this end in view Mr. J. Burlington-Smith, the photographer, has been deputed to take photographs of high magnitude at stated periods. So far no progress has been made in this direction, while the theodolite work has also not been successful owing to the four selected peaks not being visible at the sametime. This work is, however, to be continued for the next ten years, after which the results, if any, will have to be put away for the next decade or so in some pigeon-hole, most probably to be forgotten by the next generation of scientists.

The average maximum and minimum temperatures recorded for some years past prove that the climate of Darjeeling (bar the rains) resembles that of London, the figures being 58° and 48° respectively. On the 12th. June, 1913, the heat was intense, the thermometer registering no less than 102° in the open; and this heat continued for three days. As the actinic power of the rays of the sun cannot be correctly gauged by feeling alone, owing to the cool breezes which always obtain, it behoves new-comers to go about with hats, or *topees*, and not caps of sorts, as some do. The

rainfall is 125 inches of which 32 is distributed in July, the rainiest month of the year.

The population of the higher levels, or temperate zone, suffer from chills, fevers, bowel complaints and phthisis, which is a great scourge: those living in the lower ranges and Terai, or tropical zone, are attacked by malaria, the *kala azar* and occasionally black-water fever. During April—May in each year a few sporadic cases of small-pox, measles and chicken-pox occur; but these are invariably imported from the plains where not a few hillmen proceed to during the winter for employment, and bring these diseases back with them. Such cases are promptly segregated and so the infection is stamped out at once.

Kala azar has been traced to the eating of rice unfit for consumption; but the black-water fever, from the fact that it chiefly attacks Europeans, planters especially, gives colour to the theory that overdoses of quinine is the primary cause as it produces some disorder of the blood and subsequent complication of the kidneys.

The chief and probably the only ailment from which new-comers suffer is the hill-complaint—diarrhoea—and a few from sunstroke due to neglect of the ordinary precautions mentioned above. The former malady has received due attention at the hands of medical practitioners, while many are the remedies prescribed for its treatment and cure; many also have been the theories advanced as the contributory cause. Among these the mica theory seems to hold its own, for without doubt mica has been found in suspension in our water supply which is obtained from the springs at Senchal. But whatever the impurity be, there is not the slightest doubt that health will be maintained if the following simple precautions are rigidly observed:—Boil the water and then allow it to stand in an open vessel covered with a thin piece of muslin so as to permit of re-aëration which reinstates the water to its tasteless condition, for all know the peculiar flavour it acquires after boiling due to its de-oxidation. After the boiled water has stood for 12 hours only a thin, white opaque layer will be noticed lying

at the base of the vessel. It is this deposit, whether of mica or any other subtle substance, which is the chief contributory factor; another being chills contracted either by exposure or getting caught in one of our sudden showers. As both are avoidable it need hardly be added that to circumvent the second that much abused but serviceable article, the umbrella, should form an indispensable part of the outfit of new-comers from May to October of each year.

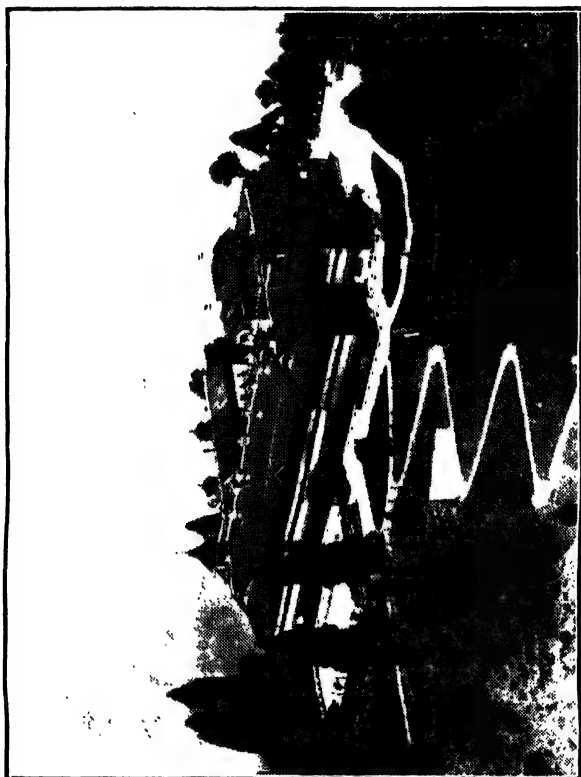
The Water Supply Scheme.

The authorities have done all that could be desired in this direction, and have given both Darjeeling and Kurseong as pure a water supply as is possible. The Town of Darjeeling, which covers an area of 4.85 square miles, is supplied with water from 26 springs in the Senchal Catchment Area which collects in the large lake, and from thence conveyed through large conduits to the reservoirs established at the St. Paul's School and Rockville, the capacity of the three being 20,000,000; 200,000 and 50,000 gallons respectively. From these reservoirs the water is distributed over the town through pipes of varying calibre, the total length used being nearly 13 miles. From June to December the source of supply is the same; but thereafter the water from these springs, which extend from the lake right up to the foot Tiger Hill, a distance of 3 miles, is collected at its source in small, pucca cisterns measuring 5' x 5' x 5', strained therein and conducted direct into the reservoirs mentioned, that is, it no longer passes into the lake which by this time has dried up. The lake is $3\frac{1}{2}$ miles away from Darjeeling.

Provision has also been made for the supply of pure water at three of the most important stages along the Tista Valley Road which is estimated to cost Rs. 5,000/- for the construction of necessary reservoirs at Tista Bridge, Kalijhora and Sivoke—places the tourist must halt at if he does this trip on foot. In regard to this scheme all that is necessary to add is that it cannot be completed any too soon as it is the highway from Tibet and Sikkim into India, as also owing to the fluctuating population which along the Tista Cart Road during the dry months amounts to

nothing short of 5,000 souls who are forced to live under the scanties of shelters—*leantos*—thereby demanding a pure water supply, the want of which has hitherto been the cause of epidemics along this route during the past three years.

PLATE XII.



EDEN SANITARIUM.

CHAPTER X.
HOSPITALS &c.
The Eden Sanitarium.

FEW know of the incident which proved to be the actual foundation stone of this institution, and fewer still remember it. It would therefore be well within the scope of such a work as this to revive these reminiscences, and to keep green the memory of the Man to whom both the European and Anglo-Indian communities owe so much; and, indeed, it may be added without any fear of contradiction that during the tenure of no Lieut-Governor of Bengal were so many institutions of public utility founded the one dovetailing in purpose with the other.

To begin with, the mortality among maternity cases, which then had only a wing allotted for the purpose in the Medical College, Calcutta, assumed such alarming proportions that the Man of the Hour stepped in and made clear the way for the erection of the Eden Hospital, Calcutta. From a consideration of Motherhood to Childhood was but a natural transition; and here again this Man steps in and plans the establishment of schools for the youths of both sexes at Kurseong. The next step, and a very natural one too, was the care of the invalid, both old and young, and lo! in 1882 the Eden Sanitarium*, Darjeeling, which was designed by Mr. Martin, C. E, the Architect to the Government of Bengal, sprang into being. Thus did this much maligned man complete the round of the good Samaritan, and the practical Christian.

The late Sir Ashley Eden while out one morning for his accustomed walk observed an European on the platform of the Darjeeling Station in the grip of death. To see distress was enough for this tender-hearted man, for whereas his predecessors *talked* of

*Erected by Government at a cost of 2 lakhs of rupees = £13,333 and 1/3, at the present rate of exchange.

things to be, this man of the world said little but *acted*. He spoke to the invalid to learn that he was about returning to the plains as he was unable to get accommodation anywhere within his means. Throughout the remainder of that walk he was *moody* and on getting back to the 'Shrubbery' (as Government House was then called) immediately despatched an A. D. C. to have the invalid admitted anywhere at his expense. But, alas, too late! for the invalid had left for the plains. Subsequent enquiries brought back the sad tidings that the invalid had died at Siliguri, the victim of pneumonia contracted while at Darjeeling. And now be it said to his praise:—Sir Ashley's eyes were suffused with tears when the sad message was conveyed to him. This immediately clinched his decision to have a home for the reception and treatment of such cases. Such were the circumstances which brought into existence the Eden Sanitarium—an everlasting monument to his memory and sympathetic heart! See Plate XII.

His broad views of life, and his intimate acquaintance with the needs of the Domiciled Community very soon indicated the lines on which help could be afforded the middle classes of this body, and the shape this help took was the establishment of schools at Kurseong, where pupils while conning their props would be building up frames to better fit them for the struggle of life, thereby placing both the European and Anglo-Indian under a very deep obligation to the man who was dubbed 'licentious'; and be it known to the shame of both that no protest was lodged to the degradation offered his memory when his statue, which stood at the north-east corner Dalhousie Square, Calcutta, was relegated* to a secluded spot within it.

*To make way and rightly too, for the pure white, octagonal marble column erected during the administration of Lord Curzon to mark the spot in which the bodies of 123 Europeans were cast after the tragedy known as the 'Black Hole', which took place on the 20th. June, 1757, when 146 persons were thrust into a room measuring 18 feet square only. The site is marked by brass bands inlaid in the stones forming the pavement adjoining the G. P. Office, Calcutta. But that the statue of the late Sir Ashley Eden should be relegated to a secluded spot within the Dalhousie Square is an unpardonable act toward the memory of the Man who deservedly earned the gratitude of both the European and Anglo-Indian Communities throughout India.

The Eden Sanitarium has 64 beds:—8 first-class 8 intermediate and 24 each for the second and third classes, the last being accommodated in a dormitory. At a pinch as many as 126 adults and children can be received, as in the year 1912. A tennis court faces the building, while a billiard table affords recreation to its inmates when the weather does not permit of outdoor exercise being indulged in. The sitting-room has an excellent piano purchased from funds raised by its late steward, Mr. C. H. Richardson. Free quarters are provided for the servants of residents.

This institution, which is maintained at an annual expenditure of about Rs. 50,000/-, is under the control of the Civil Surgeon of the station assisted by an Assistant Surgeon (a member of the Sub: Med: Service) and an European Steward; while the creature comforts are the special care of a number of Sisters. An illustrated pamphlet giving full particulars of charges etc. can be had from the Secretary.

The Lewis Jubilee Sanitarium.

The honour of being the first to recognise the want of an institution similar to the Eden Sanitarium for the exclusive use of Indians goes to Sir Franklin Prestage (who made the D. H. Railway what it is) whose efforts toward obtaining the necessary funds proved unsuccessful owing to the fact that prior to the opening of the railway to Darjeeling the journey was not only expensive but it also took a big slice out of the amount of leave obtainable by the middle, or working classes. The idea was again taken up by Mr. Edmund Elliott Lewis, the then Commissioner of the Jalpaiguri Division, when in 1886* by the liberality of Maharajah Gobindo Lal Roy a sum of Rs. 90,000/- was placed at his disposal to be expended on any work of public utility. Having obtained the sanction of Sir S. C. Bailey, the Lieut-Governor of Bengal, to the construction of a sanitarium for the exclusive use of Indians he cast about for a site. The selection rested upon the spot on which this sanitarium now stands comprising $7\frac{1}{2}$ acres which was

*When the D. H. Railway was already an accomplished fact.

made over as a deed of gift for the purpose by the late Maharaja of Cooh Behar, father of the present ruler. With these two donations as a nucleus it did not take the management long to raise the necessary amount, for we find that the Lowis Jubilee Sanitarium was completed in 1887. By the 30th. April, 1912, inclusive of the Government grant-in-aid of Rs. 16,000/- towards the erection of an annexe called the Edward VII House, the total sum of Rs. 3,54,134/- was collected, *viz.*—By donations Rs. 2,60,656/- and by annual subscriptions Rs. 93,478/-.

The foundation stone of the annexe, which is a ferro-concrete structure, was laid on the 27th. May, 1912, by His Excellency Lord Carmichael, Governor of Bengal. It was estimated that this building would cost Rs. 34,000/- while the new range of kitchens, for the use of the several castes into which this community is divided, would absorb the Rs. 9,000/- subscribed for the purpose. The annexe was completed during the year, and so increased the accommodation of the sanitarium to 118 beds. About Rs. 25,000/- is expended annually on its maintenance.

The Victoria Hospital.

The first Charitable Hospital and Dispensary was started sometime in 1870 in the building lately utilised as the Police Lines. In 1888 it contained 12 beds only which, obviously, was quite inadequate. To meet the ever increasing demands of an expanding population building work to the north of this structure was started, which on completion in 1903 increased the accommodation of the new hospital to 70 beds. In 1905 over 10,000 outdoor patients were attended to, while the operations which were performed numbered 390. It is in charge of a Medical Officer subordinate to the Civil Surgeon of the Station; while the care of the invalids devolves on the Sister in charge. No account of this hospital would be complete without reference being made to the services of the late Rai Nibaran Chandra Sen Bahadur, the Medical Officer, who, during his tenure of a number of years raised the efficiency of the staff as well as by his personal influence obtained funds for the erection of the cottage attached to the building.

For sometime past the accommodation has again been found inadequate and unable to cope with the requirements of indoor patients, and so with a view to remove these disabilities the quarters lately occupied by the Sadar Police Lines, which adjoined the building, were handed over to the hospital authorities in order to bring it into line with its sister institution, the Eden Sanitarium. This hospital by the end of 1915 was quite up-to-date, thanks to the keen interest taken in its welfare by Their Excellencies Lord and Lady Carmichael; to the donation of Rs. 3,000/- by the Rajah of Digapatia and to the assignment of funds raised for commemorating the memory of the late Maharaja of Cooch Behar. The following extensions and additions were made:—‘The Cooch Behar ward’, another for the reception of phthisical patients whose numbers are ever on the increase; while two small cottages, like the one already standing to the north of the hospital, which was erected by Lal Mohun Shaha Shakanidhi of Dacca at the instance of the late N. C. Sen, has still to be erected with the Digapatia contribution in which paying patients, both European and Indian, will be received at a nominal charge of Rs. 2/6 per day, which will include medical attention, the use of three rooms and a kitchen, and lighting. Finally, the lines lately occupied by the Police are to be either suitably altered, or rebuilt for the accommodation of the Nursing staff, which will be augmented and supervised by qualified European Nurses.

Lady Carmichael's Nursing Fund.

Her Excellency's fund, started in 1914, though providing incidentally for trained nurses, aims at a much wider scope. Lady Carmichael had for sometime noticed that mofussil hospitals in Bengal shew, as a whole, a lamentable want of proper nursing owing to the fact that they can barely afford to pay for European nurses, and therefore get no others. She accordingly purposes to provide for the training of Indian nurses, whose service will then be available throughout Bengal at salaries which mofussil hospitals should be able to afford. Their training will be started and mainly carried out in Darjeeling, but will be com-

pleted in Calcutta. This will be no mere experiment. There are Indian nurses trained in Darjeeling who are now doing excellent work in mofussil hospitals, and in particular the Mayo Hospital, Calcutta. It is quite certain that there is nursing material available in Darjeeling; but it is equally certain that better use can be made of it than is possible under existing conditions. No one can satisfactorily train a nurse except a thoroughly trained nurse, and it is to provide for the proper and complete training of a number of Indian nurses that Her Excellency is desirous to see the Victoria Hospital provided with English trained nurses of the highest qualifications. Temporary arrangements are being made to house this nursing school in the old thanah building, but this land will shortly be required to provide for extensions to the hospital, and it is essential that more suitable accommodation should be provided for without further delay on a part of the site. The cost of the building is estimated to amount to Rs. 20,000/-, and the annual cost of training to about half that sum. Very appreciable and substantial aid has already been received from influential Indian sources, but much more is required to place Her Excellency's scheme on a satisfactory financial footing. All donations for the purpose should be sent to the Secretary, Victoria Hospital Nursing Fund. Separate accounts will be maintained for Her Excellency's Fund, and an annual report will be issued; while donations of Rs. 5,000/- and over will be commemorated by a tablet set in the hospital.

The Small-pox Hospital.

Darjeeling was visited by this scourge in 1904 when fully a fifth of the population was attacked, while a tenth of those stricken, succumbed. This outbreak was exceptional, indeed, for small-pox, like other contagious diseases, does not usually thrive in temperate climates; but once it gets a footing, and owing to the filthy habits of the pahari, it abides and becomes endemic for a time. Happily, neither Darjeeling nor Kurseong have many cases, and the few that come to notice, and are immediately segregated, are invariably imported from the plains. However, as a measure of prevention a special small-pox hospital has been

built Singamaria-way, i.e, beyond the New Cemetery and below the Lebong or Cart Road.

The Glen Eden Laboratory.

Their Excellencies, Lord and Lady Carmichael in June, 1916, visited the recently completed Glen Eden experimental station at Darjeeling.

The phenomenal success achieved by Prof. Bose in demonstrating by means of screens on which the typical phenomena of irritability in tropical plants were projected in vivid pictures, induced the Secretary of State, at the instance of the Minister of Education and the Governor in Council, to sanction the establishment of a research institute at Darjeeling, wherein these series of experiments and studies may be extended to plants whose habitat range from the temperate to the arctic regions.

In this laboratory several important results have already been obtained on the phenomenon of hibernation, as well as on the effect of low temperatures in retarding morbid reactions. It is understood that experiments are also in progress in the maintenance of tropical and temperate zone plants in a state of continuous irritability throughout the year, irrespective of the usual conditions of light and temperature which are maintained by special automatic electrical appliances.

Dr. Bose's experiments have obtained world-wide recognition, especially in America where the leading Universities are desirous of introducing his methods of investigations in their laboratories.

CHAPTER XI. CALAMITIES.

Earthquakes.

ALL hill stations more or less are subject to slight seismic disturbances: but Mount Abu and Shillong were devastated like San Francisco. Darjeeling also in June, 1897, suffered from a severe shock of earthquake which caused a good deal of destruction, among which the following properties were badly damaged:—Castleton (in which Wilson started his hotel), River View, Ducasse Delight (an annexe of The Dale) and Rockville (then Mrs. Horton's boarding establishment), which being heavy, stone-built structures, like the buildings in San Francisco, oscillated out of their centres and flattened out like a pack of cards; while the lighter, wooden structures suffered little or no damage. Carlton House was shaken to its very foundations, as evinced by all its arches which were cracked; Craig Mount had its upper storey levelled, while Magnolia, near West Point, in which the boarders of The Darjeeling Boys' School resided, collapsed during the constitutional that its pupils and principal, Major Bomwetsch, were having at Jalapahar at the time, otherwise there would have been a repetition of the slip-disaster, and a greater one too than that which befell the Methodist School during the landslip in 1899. Mr. Holland, the assistant master of this boys' school, had a marvelous escape for he lay ill in the building and just managed to literally crawl out when he saw a part of the premises give way.

These reminiscences involuntarily take us back to personal experiences of the same shock which devastated Shillong, and was felt throughout the whole of Assam and Bengal right down to Calcutta. The writer was engaged that Sunday afternoon in angling at the tank in the grounds of the Chitpore Hydraulic Press, Cossipore, Calcutta: at the same hour the Arab portion of the followers of Mahomed turned out for the Mohorum, mourning for the loss of the

two sons of the Prophet, while the lower strata of the Christian community residing in Bow Bazar and its purlieus had thronged the main thoroughfares for a sight of this pageant, otherwise the loss to life would have been great indeed.

His attention was first drawn to a deep, dull rumble in the earth which equalled in volume the sound created by 10 train loads of empty wagons being shunted; the next, thousands of bubbles were seen welling up from the bottom of the tank, to be followed by the water being churned as in a maelstrom until whirled over the embankment 3 feet high, while the fishes, from midgets to those weighing fully a maund (82 lbs.), leapt clean out of the water on to the land. The birds swept round in circles giving tongue to plaintive notes, the earth heaved, the chimney attached to this press, which was over 80 feet in height, swayed 4 feet on either side out of plumb, while the wall of the main store-house, which is fully 400 feet long, sinuated like a snake and opened out in large fissures through which the light of day shone. Hastily rushing home, in order to wend his way to town, he found that the partition walls of his home had collapsed: getting into his cart was the work of a few minutes, while the drive in was a record one, as his family were spending the day in town. At the foot of the Chitpore bridge the market had collapsed, the walls of many houses *en route* had cracked and fallen, while not 10 per cent of the parapets were left standing. The spires of the St. Paul's Cathedral and the Sacred Heart of Jesus, Calcutta, had snapped in twain, while many of the dwellings of the poorer order had ceased to exist. Such was the panic in that city that thousands slept in the open parks and public warehouses for the whole of the week following, or until such time as the authorities found suitable accommodation for the homeless.

Running parallel with, and at a distance of about 100 yards, and throughout the entire length and east of the railway line from Siliguri to Sara Ghat were to be seen geysers from 50 to 100 yards apart throwing up hot water and sand, their points of exit being marked for many an year by small, dome-shaped

mounds of earth and sand.

In Shillong, only those who happened to be out of their houses or out for a drive along the margin of the lake, which was 5 miles long, escaped; all others were either maimed or killed. *The whole lake disappeared*, all the houses were levelled, the jail buried its inmates two of whom alone escaped by crawling under a table. The Catholic Mission established at this station sank vertically over 1,000 feet, and so passed beyond the pail of all help for its edges were precipitous and so could neither be reached from above nor below. Food was, therefore, dropped down in barrels to the imprisoned band numbering over 50 including a priest; but they gradually succumbed for want of water—an awful fate!

Mount Abu, similarly, a few years after suffered the same fate as Shillong, but in this station the wooden structures took fire and so added materially to the death-roll.

Landslips.

Darjeeling is always subconsciously associated with the loss of the Lee family and other European children, numbering ten in all, who were engulfed in the landslide which submerged the greater part of the building in which the American Methodist School was then located to the east of Observatory Hill on the Rangneet Road. This sad occurrence entirely absorbed public attention and deflected it from a still greater calamity which befel the district and which was caused by an unprecedented rainfall of $27\frac{1}{2}$ inches on Sunday the 23rd. September, 1899. The following is a summary of the calamity:—In the town of Darjeeling 10 European and 62 Indians perished (of these 45 died on the precipitous eastern side of the hill); in Kurseong there were 9 deaths; while in the district no less than 219 souls perished either from exposure that followed the storm, or by being engulfed by falling debris or slips. The railway also suffered considerably, which in some places, notably near 'Mary Ville', had its lines suspended in the air compelling passengers to cross this chasm on a wire ropeway to which a seat was attached. Finally,

the total loss to property as computed by competent authority has been estimated to amount to one lakh of rupees.

To add to the miseries of those who had suffered, as also those engaged in the work of rescue, who necessarily were much handicapped, the town was plunged in total darkness by the electric power station at Sidrapong being engulfed in a large landslide. Every one went about bewildered and dazed, while chaos reigned supreme for days.

The following appeared in *The Darjeeling Advertiser**:—

"There is no house, there is no plantation, there is scarcely a road or highway in the district which has not suffered. Owing to the line being washed away at 'Mary Ville' and several other places between Ghum and Darjeeling the up mail was held up at the former station where passengers were forced to shift for themselves and spend the night as best they could in all possible discomfort, arriving the following morning in dandies or rickshaws. : : : About 320 privates and Non-coms of the Munster Fusiliers under Capt. Tizzard and Lt. Henderson worked all Monday and Tuesday in their efforts to unearth the wounded, and dead from the debris of the houses to the east of Observatory Hill which had been engulfed by the landslide."

Again, on the 5th. of August, 1914, both Darjeeling and Kalimpong were struck by a storm which in the former caused a few slips one of which carried away the bridge at Setikhola on the Peshok Road to the Hum Cantonments thereby dislocating

*Major Bomwetsch, B. A., V. D., while Principal and proprietor of 'The Darjeeling Boys' School', published *The Darjeeling Advertiser* royal quarto in size which was printed at a native press in the market, the first issue being in March, 1899. The account of the disaster which was most vividly and pathetically written called for an immediate and special issue numbering 3,500 copies, which did not even then fully meet the demands of those stricken with grief, or of their friends. Encouraged by such beginnings Major Bomwetsch shortly after took over the Scotch Mission Orphan Press, known as "The Albert Press", and on the 3rd. August, 1899, brought out an issue printed on royal folio paper, its present size. Since then it has outlived all competitors, and is now filling a decided want in this station where new-comers look out for the weeks' gossip and news while seated on the Chow, ruthlessly criticising both friends and acquaintances alike.

About the sametime as '*The Darjeeling Advertiser*' came into being, Mr. John Lord started the original '*Darjeeling Times*' in which many a quaint and original paragraph appeared about persons and their doings much to the chagrin of the authorities, who were then more than autocratic, with the result that Mr. Lord often found himself before the Deputy Commissioner for *Lèse-majesté*. Then followed '*The Chronicle*' which was shortlived, as also the second '*Darjeeling Times*' whose Editor-proprietor relinquished journalism for more remunerative avocations.

the fuel supply of the town, as the charcoal kilns are chiefly located in the forest about this locality; while at the latter place the loss to life and property was great, indeed. This storm caused 8 slips on the adjacent Sikkim hills; in one spot especially the hillside for the width of a $\frac{1}{4}$ of a mile and from a height of 5,000 feet to the very bed of the Rangneet river was washed away, and with it all the hamlets that studded its sides. It is feared the loss to life was great, indeed, but how many perished will never be known as they were buried 'In God's Acre'.

Just a year after, i.e., on the 8th. of August, 1915, another disaster occurred in Darjeeling. For a week prior to the occurrence the weather had been variable indeed. The last week in July gauged an abnormal rainfall, which gave place to bright, sunny days which contributed not a little on the 4th. of August to the attendance at the several Intercessory Services held in the station in connection with the anniversary of the declaration of the war. Since the 6th. rain had been general throughout the district, while from 6 p.m. of the 7th. till 8 a.m. of the 8th. the town was deluged by a continual, steady downpour which aggregated $9\frac{1}{2}$ inches and brought about the following disaster which not only cast a gloom over the station but revived reminiscences of the past when two slips occurred on the same site where Miss Roby's School, now the Diocesan Girls' High School, was located in the building at present in occupation by the N.B.M. Rifles. In the first, a part of the premises was carried away as well as a small cottage located to the east of that building; in the second, which occurred five years ago only a servant's shanty in which five souls were asleep was buried beneath a large slip: and also of the slip which took place on the east of Observatory Hill, which ended in the great calamity of September 23rd. 1899.

A part of the grounds of the Volunteer Head Quarters measuring 80 feet in depth and width, standing over the stables attached to this building

and adjoining the tennis court, was carried away at 4 a.m. of the 8th. August and crushed, as if made of a pack of cards, this structure which was of ferro-concrete. Of the 11 horses stalled therein 7 were killed, or so badly injured that they had to be shot. Three were buried in the debris, three through the force of impact were shot through the opposite wall and hurled down the khud to the road below, while one, named Brutus, managed to crawl out in a battered condition and was found above 'Dant Kotee' near the Mall and shot. The other 4 animals and two syces who were located at the western end of the stables, had a miraculous escape, for they all crawled out of the building, the roof of which was nearly parallel with the ground.

Within a distance of about 15 feet and to the right of the stables, are the quarters of the servants which fortunately escaped. Had this building been involved in the slip there would have been a loss of human life, as quite a number of families live in it.

It was also reported by natives living Lebong-way that about 9 p.m. on the night of the 9th. a great noise as of a heavy slip was heard east of the disaster but right down the valley. The report, however, was never verified.

The permanent way staff of the railway was commended for the promptitude with which two slips at Sonada and a third at Ghum were cleared, thus avoiding delays in the running of the trains.

The Power of Rushing Water.

From the Jaldaka river, which separates Darjeeling on the east from Bhutan, to Gangtok in Sikkim on the north, a rainfall of over 27 inches was recorded in the first two weeks of August, 1915.

In the Tista Valley Road innumerable small slips occurred along the railway line, which, however, were speedily cleared thereby ensuring no delay whatever in the running of the trains on that road.

In this connection and with a view to exemplify the manner in which our mountain-paths had suffered, the following account will afford some impression of the power of rushing water. The sides of Gel Jhora, where it crosses the Cart Road $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles below Tista Bridge, were revetted by the railway authorities with walls 10 feet deep and twenty feet thick to carry the girders in connection with the new line. The boulders which were hurdled down in this torrent actually ground away one of these pierheads entirely, leaving a clean, smooth surface as if the stones had been designedly polished.

On the Kalimpong side, the roads and mountain-paths along the Leish and Geish rivers were damaged in many places, while slips between Gangtok and Rungpore, in Sikkim, carried away telegraph posts, which caused a temporary but complete block of the traffic, which, however, was promptly re-established. The Jaldaka river, which debouches into the Duars and flows to the east of Chalsa Station in two small streams running close to and parallel to each other, and which is spanned by two iron bridges, united and assuming one main channel carried away the embankments between the two bridges as also the approach to the east of the further bridge to an extent of over 600 feet, leaving the two structures standing as if they formed the connecting link to a very large structure which had vanished.

To the west of Darjeeling the Mahanady and Balasand rivers had overflowed their embankments, notably the former, which caused temporary inundations at the bridge just outside the town of Siliguri, where the river extended from bank to bank in one swirling, swollen torrent. Cf. Inset on page 12 which exhibits the ordinary size of this river.

CHAPTER XII.

Cemeteries.

THE Old Cemetery which is a mile from the Chowrasta, and through which the Lebong (Cart) Road was cut, was consecrated and opened formally in 1865. It contains the following graves:—

- 1840—Rachael Preston, aged nine months.
- *1842—Alex. Csomo de Körösi, “a native of Hungary, who, to follow out philological researches, resorted to the east, and for years passed under privation, such as seldom has been endured, and patient labour in the cause of science, compiled a Dictionary and Grammar of the Tibetan language, his lasting and real monument. On his road to H’lassa to resume his labours, he died at Darjeeling on the 11th. April, 1842. Aged 44 years.
- *1844—Capt. R. Taylor, 65 Regiment, N.I.
- *1850—Lieut. J. Gowan, 14th. Regiment, N.I.
- *1856—Lieut. F. A. Jenne, 25th. Regiment, B.N.I.
- *1862—Lt.-General Andrew Hearsey, C.B., H.M. Indian Army who died at Darjeeling on the 14th. June, 1862, aged 71 years. A prominent figure at Dum Dum, near Calcutta, during the Mutiny.
- *1865—Lt.-General George Alymer Lloyd, C. B, in H. M’s Bengal Army, who died at Darjeeling on the 4th. June 1865, aged 76 years. The discoverer of Darjeeling. And such is fame! and the gratitude of posterity that his name is not preserved in Darjeeling, for the Road and Botanic garden perpetuate the name of Mr. Lloyd, the proprietor of a bank of that name.
- * : :—Carl Gotlob Niebel, one of the early missionary settlers.
- *1873—Capt. Chas. Wood; aged 59 years.
- *1876—Mr. Henry Woodrow, M.A, formerly of Caius College, Cambridge, and Director of Public Instruction in Bengal; aged 53 years.
- 1878—Mr. Mandelli, ornithologist, sent out by the Italian Government to report on birds of the eastern Himalayas.
- 1881—Mr. William Napier Campbell, son of Dr. D. A. Campbell, Superintendent of Darjeeling: aged 33 years.
- Campbell, like Lloyd, is unhonoured by Darjeeling.
- 1882—Mr. S. Mackintosh }
 The Wernickes }
 The Stoelkes } Pioneers in the Tea Industry.
- *1889—Gustavus Septimus Judge: aged 73 years, of which more than 50 were passed in India. A pioneer in the Tea Industry, and founder of the Judge Property, of which the Beechwood Estate once formed a part.

*Have mural tablets placed to their memory in the St. Andrew’s Church.

1893—Col. Crommelin, R.E, one of the early settlers.

1899—The Lee Family, and the children of the late Dr. J. R. Wallace of Calcutta, who were engulfed in the landship.

: :—John White, an old resident, who did much for public institutions.

1913—Sir Chas. Allan, I.C.S, Chairman, Calcutta Corporation.

Among those laid to rest in the New Cemetery (which is 2 miles out of town) are:—

1909—E.J. Morarity, builder and contractor, who designed and built two out of the four buildings constituting St. Paul's School, Jalapahar; as also the main building of the Loreto Convent.

1914—Arthur Gasper, Bar-at-Law.

: :—Capt. John Hay-Burgess, M.D, F.R.C.S, I.M.S, Surgeon to His Excellency the Governor of Bengal.

The Convent Cemetery.

It is difficult to determine the origin of this cemetery in which the remains of the Nuns attached to the convent, who belong to the order of the Institute of the Blessed Virgin Mary, and a few of the pupils attending this school were buried. According to popular belief it came into being owing to the Old Cemetery, which was consecrated in 1865 only, having no plot allotted at the time for the burial of the members of the Catholic faith. The more probable reason being a matter of convenience which governed its origin. Whatever the origin be, this cemetery located at the foot of the grounds attached to the convent was started in the year 1868 to receive the remains of Sister Mary Gouzaga, who was buried on the 24th. of May, in that year. To the extreme west of this graveyard a Mortuary Chapel was erected over a vault built for the reception of 10 defunct nuns. Of these 9 have been utilised leaving one only which has been set apart for an aged and blind Sister who desires being laid to rest on the spot on which she has laboured all her life.

The earthquake of 1897 levelled the chapel, leaving only the large marble slab intact on which the following names have been inscribed:—

Sister Mary Gouzaga—24th. May, 1868.

: Mary Teresa Longhlen 14th. June, 1876.

: Mary Alphonso Sheehy 27th. August, 1876.

: Mary Ignatia St. Lawrence 3rd. June, 1879.

: Mary Agnes Daunt 23rd. April, 1880.

: Mary Regis St. Lawrence 25th. July, 1880.

: Mary Dominica McCarthy 10th. July, 1882.

Mother Mary Borgia Culkin 14th. April, 1884.

The Ven. Rev. Mother Mary Joseph Hogan, I. B. V. M, Provincial Superior, and the First Superior of the Loreto Convent—27th. August, 1884.

In the plot above and to the east of this chapel are laid to rest—

Fr. A. D. R. P. Accurcius, of the Order of St. Francis Capuchin in the year 1885.

Sister S. J. Monica Stone, a widow*, who died on the 27th. March, 1892.
and

The Ven. Mother M. Stanislaus Hart on the 24th. June, 1894.

The Parsee Cemetery.

• • The followers of the Zoroastrain creed lay their dead in the Towers of Silence, which require a number of attendant priests to carry out the last services to loved ones. Accordingly, 'Parsee cemetery' sounds peculiar to ears used to 'Towers of Silence' only. As the community in this station is small, indeed, deaths are few and far between; consequently the upkeep of a sacerdotal establishment is neither necessary nor possible.

There are only three Parsis buried in this cemetery, which is situated just below the Lebong Road about one and a half miles away from the Market Square, the first being Mrs. Shreen Dewacha, the wife of Lt-Col. Dewacha, I. M. S, who was buried here in 1907, on a small plot assigned hastily for the purpose by the Forest Department. Through the exertions of Mr. G. S. Hart, C. I. E, the then Conservator of Forests, Bengal, (now the I. G. of Forests, India,) the cemetery was enlarged to three times its original dimensions.

The Chinese Cemetery.

This cemetery is situated at boundary pillar No. D. M. 14 on the Cart Road about a mile and a half to the south of the railway station.

The Indian Christian Cemetery is alongside the Parsee Cemetery.

The Mahomedan Cemetery is situated a little to the right and above the Hindu Burning Ground.

Burning Grounds.

As soon as life is extinct the Bhutias lash the corpse so as to make it assume a sitting position as their Great

* This is the first (and probably the last) occasion in which a widow has ever been admitted into the Order.

In Katapahar (7,886') between 150 and 200 men of the Field, and Garrison Artillery are distributed over its 20 buildings, 4 of which are reserved for married men and their families.

The following is a list of the offices in these two cantonments: The G.O.C, 8th (Lucknow) Division, The G.O.C, Presidency Brigade, The Dy. Director Medical Services, The Asst. Director Medical Services, The Station Staff Officer, The Cantonment Magistrate, The Military Works Services, The Supply and Transport, and The Senior Medical Officer.

The following officials are quartered in these cantonments:—The Camp Commandant, The Station Staff Officer, The Officer in Charge Station Hospital, The Officer in charge Supply and Transport and the Garrison Engineer.

Note.—Jalapahar, which is 3 miles from the Chowrasta, may either be reached by the path off the Calcutta Road to the east of the hill, or by Auckland Road on the west, the return journey being varied by taking the Cart Road from Ghum, which is about 4 miles long.

The cantonment at Lebong (5,970'), which is $1\frac{3}{4}$ miles to the north of the town and contains sufficient accommodation for a battalion of British infantry, was constructed after the last Sikkim Expedition. It is easily reached by the Rangneet Road to the east of the Mall, but a trip round Birch Hill, or the Cart Road, which is about 4 miles in length, affords the tourist an opportunity of obtaining splendid views of the valley and scenery of the locality, such as that reproduced on the Title page.

The Takdah, or Hum cantonments (5,500'), which is 3 miles below the Peshok Road at 'The 6th Mile', are occupied by a batallion of Gurkhas. A large recreation ground affords them ample opportunity of indulging in sports of all descriptions. The quarters of the Officers are located along the several paths leading to the cantonments from the main road. Of the two paths, one is intended for pedestrians only, as the gradients are heavy; the other though longer was constructed by the Military authorities in which the gradients are easy permitting of automobiles being run on it.

When it was first proposed to build these cantonments it was pointed out by the planting community of that locality that the site was most unsuitable owing to the mists and clouds which perpetually hang over this site making it the gloomiest place on these hills, thereby interfering with range practice, which the present war has proved to be of vital necessity. But *cui bono*?

CHAPTER XIV.

The S.P.C.A.

“Remember, He who made thee made the brute
Who gave thee speech and reason, made him mute.
He can't complain, but God's all-seeing eye,
Beholds thy cruelty and hears his cry ;
He was designed thy friend and servant, not thy drudge ;
And know that his Creator is thy judge”.—*Cowper*.

WHILE public health is watched with assiduous care that of the lower animals is not forgotten. In 1906 the S.P.C.A. was formed with branches at the chief sub-divisions of the district in order to obtain and insist upon better treatment being meted out to the beasts of burden, as well as to provide for the treatment of their ailments, such as glanders, rinderpest, and foot-and-mouth disease which annually lay a heavy toll upon horses and kine working in the district, and along the Tista Valley Cart Road,—the numbers in 1903-04 being 43, 800 and 1,400 respectively.

Two of its really good suggestions have for sometime past been under consideration by our City Fathers:—the adoption of a more humane yoke for carts, and the establishment of a weigh-bridge near the Goods shed here and at Siliguri by which overloading and the resultant cruelty would be abolished for good. As regards the first, it appears that the Act would have to be amended before this desideratum could be enforced on owners of carts. But so far as the second was concerned the Deputy Commissioner, who is the head of the administration in the district as also *ex-officio* Chairman of the Municipality, promised at the last annual meeting of this society (1915) to exercise his influence with the commissioners to subscribe substantially towards acquiring such a machine which the society contemplated purchasing, if the difference in funds at its disposal were subscribed by the City Fathers.

It is sometime since both these suggestions were made, and apparently the wheels of the Municipality grind small and slowly like those of the Government.

In regard to the *fixed* drinking troughs, which now number 32 along the main trade routes, the following suggests itself. If these were made after some *tip-up* model contagious diseases, such as glanders, would not have cultural ground to spread as rapidly as it now does. This society may, therefore, give this suggestion its earliest consideration.

CHAPTER XV. INDUSTRIES.

Tea.

"Here thou great Anua— Dost sometimes council take,
Whom three realms obey, And sometimes Tea"—*Rape of the Lock.*

THE problems which for the past two years have been engaging public attention and that of the planting community in particular are the flip expected in the tea industry owing to the drink problem having been finally solved, the concessions recently obtained by a syndicate for the cultivation of tea in Bhutan, and the extension of the broad gauge from Santahar to Siliguri.

The last has been commented upon at length in Part IV, and it has been proved to demonstration that the expectations of the several Tea Associations so far as this extension goes must be confined within the bounds of possibility, much as it may be desired, for it would not be equitable to demand more from a State Railway than one run by private enterprise which would necessarily extend its connections, irrespective of public opinion, in conformity with its reserve funds. It, therefore, devolves on us to calmly and critically analyse the factors which play so important a part both in the output of the manufactured article (tea) as also its market value.

Such a consideration necessarily leads to a retrospect of the industry from the time it was established on a commercial basis to the present day; and with this end in view the history of the cultivation of tea will be lightly touched upon to shew the extraordinary expansion and consequent set-back it received. The first tea plants were imported into Darjeeling in 1840 by Dr. Campbell, along with a number of Chinamen to teach the pioneers in the industry how to lay out gardens and manufacture tea, quite overlooking the fact that so far back as 1826 Major Bruce, who commanded a division of gunboats in Upper Assam during the first Burmese war, had discovered tea growing wild in Assam and brought back with him some plants and seeds: indeed, by 1839 this industry was well established in that province, the Assam Tea Coy. being

the first, and is still the largest tea concern in India. By 1856 the industry was well established in Darjeeling, while within the next six years it was gradually extended into the Terai, where the first garden—the Champa—was started by Mr. James White, who had laid out the Singel Estate near Kurseong. The Makaibarie and Aloobarie gardens were planted out in 1857 to be followed two years later by the Tukvar Tea Coy., Mundakoti and the Darjeeling Tea Coy. In 1862 the Dooteriah, Nahore and Margaret's Hope gardens were laid out, while the year following the Lebong Coy. and the Himalayan Coy. sprang into being. In 1866, i.e., only ten years after the establishment of the industry on a commercial basis, there were 39 gardens each having an average acreage of $256\frac{1}{2}$ acres and an aggregate yield of 4,33,000 lbs of tea. In 1870 the number of gardens rose to 56 covering an area of 11,000 acres on which 8,000 operatives were employed in the yield of 1,700,000 lbs of tea. Between the years 1866 and 1874 the number of gardens was trebled, the area increased by 80 *per cent*, while the outturn was multiplied ten times.

Owing to these rapid expansions the industry experienced a severe setback in 1897, the chief contributory cause being over-production brought about by expansions in India, Ceylon, Japan, Java and Sumatra; while a rise in the tea duty imposed by Great Britain added not a little to the depression, as the cost of production, owing to all operations, which were then conducted by manual labour, was as high as 11d the lb. Managers of tea estates, therefore, turned their attention to the patent devices of the late Mr. William Jackson which reduced the cost to 3d the lb. The impetus thus given the industry enabled it in a short time to practically spread over the whole district between the 3 and 6 thousand feet levels (the remainder or about $\frac{1}{3}$ rd being still either forest or waste lands attached to tea estates). By 1905 we find that it covered no less than 50,000 acres, or 79 square miles, with an output of 12,477,471 lbs of tea, which employed 64,000 resident operatives, or one third of the entire population. This figure at times of pressure, i.e., when the flush had to be harvested within a given period, rose to over 90,000 the surplus being

children, who are even now to be seen bending over the bushes deftly plucking the tender shoots. In 1915 there were 159 gardens covering 53,178 acres of land with an output of 17,990,786 lbs of tea which gave employment to 42,308 operatives—the fall in numbers being due to Mr. W. Jackson's patent devices.

Having practically exhausted the available labour supply so far as this district is concerned and with a view to induce an influx of labour from the plains, plots of waste land attached to these gardens were allotted to fresh immigrants, who soon were taught that they had acquired tenancy rights with the result that many will not work on the gardens but eke out an existence from the land too easily handed over to them. It will therefore be seen that this experiment has ended in failure, and that any further expansions here must necessarily lead to a deterioration of the standing crop for want of proper and prompt attention, and is therefore to be deprecated until such time as recruitment for the Gurkha Regiments and the Armed Police Force from among the tribes of Nepal is stopped by the Government in compliance with the memorials submitted by the Indian Tea Association—which, however, does not appear to be within the bounds of possibility as the requirements of the Government are the first consideration. In the meanwhile the planting community, while bemoaning its fate, has not sat idle but with the same acreage at command has gone in for intensive cultivation which yields a larger crop, which can well be attended to by the present labour staff and at the sametime satisfy the shareholders by giving them larger outturns, and therefore dividends, the measure of the capacity of their respective managers.

In addition to these difficulties and disabilities this industry is further confronted with the concession lately granted an English Syndicate by the Bhutan State which spells over production. Then, again, the enticement question is calling for legislation, for obviously more labour cannot well be drawn off other industries, such as the manufacture of cinchona, which absorbs some thousands of operatives. These conflicting interests promise to cause the Local Government and the several Tea Associations no end of trouble, truly a case of the Gordian knot. And so amid these conflicting influences it might well be said that the managers of tea estates are between the devil and the deep sea.

Year.	Acres under cultivation.			Outturn in lbs.			Exports to United Kingdom from					
	Assam.	Bengal.	India.	Assam.	Bengal.	India.	Java.	Japan.	Formosa.			
1867-68.												
1892-93.	247,192	92,864	347,869	84,221	132,803	302,869	121,934	274,114	7,222,447			
1914-15.	376,048	159,034	622,628	208,227	104,883	346,832	821,976	208,302	557,000			
							61,339	000	188,154			
							000	22,936	000			
* Figs. not obtainable.												
† The major portion of these exports were distributed in the following manner. But with a view to establish the depressing effects of the war figures for the year 1913 and 1914 are given in juxtaposition.												
Countries.			1913.	1914.	Net Result.		Remarks.					
United Kingdom	...	...	209,073,152	237,808,792	28,380,640		The only increases have occurred in the U. Kingdom and U. States, while Russia's imports have roughly decreased by 14 millions; similarly, other countries including Canada, and China, both of which have not the submarine peril.			
Russia	...	...	38,398,209	19,686,087	-18,762,122					
Egypt	...	...	1,593,680	686,062	-907,618					
Canada	...	...	11,564,565	10,950,615	-613,950					
United States	...	...	1,942,287	2,737,334	795,297					
China	...	...	10,930,205	8,288,680	-2,661,575					
Turkey	...	...	2,820,625	1,229,826	-1,599,799					
Afghanistan	...	...	1,325,296	682,864	-642,432					
Total	...	...	2,72,676,969	2,81,515,410	8,838,441					
Year.			Number of Plantations.		Acreage.		Outturn.		Operatives.		Highest average outturn per acre.	
Province.			cultivated		Waste lands attached.		Permanently.		Temporarily.		Total.	
1914.	Assam	7627	876,438	914,755	208,227,104	429,317	40,108	469,425	44,308	42,308	691 lbs	
	Bengal	156	53,178	79,082	17,990,786	30,167	12,141	42,308	17,259	84,271	613 :	
	3. Duars	118	101,284	154,848	68,704,442	67,012	17,259	84,271	440	3,859	358 :	
	8. Remainder	25	4,592	16,124	1,651,604	8,419	100,598	29,840	180,438			
	Total 1,2,3	299	150,934	250,054	88,346,832	100,598	88,602	676,500				
	All India	4405	632,628	1,268,356	312,976,208	5,87,898						

Year.	Acres under cultivation.			Outturn in lbs.			Exported to United Kingdom from						
	Assam.	Bengal.	India.	Assam.	Bengal.	India.	India.	Java.	Japan.	Formosa.			
1867-68.							7,811,429	*	*	*			
1892-93.	247,192	92,864	347,869	84,221	132,803	302,869	121,934	274,114	7,222,447				
1914-15.	376,048	159,034	622,628	208,227	104,883	346,832	821,976	208,302	557,000	† 61,339,000† 18,154,000† 22,936,000†			
* Figs. not obtainable.													
† The major portion of these exports were distributed in the following manner. But with a view to establish the depressing effects of the war figures for the year 1913 and 1914 are given in juxtaposition.													
Countries.		1913.	1914.	Net Result.		Remarks.							
United Kingdom	209,073,152	237,808,792	28,380,640										
Russia	83,898,209	19,686,087	-13,762,122										
Egypt	1,593,680	686,062	-907,618										
Canada	11,564,565	10,950,615	-613,950										
United States	1,942,287	2,737,334	795,297										
China	10,930,205	8,288,680	-2,661,575										
Turkey	2,820,625	1,229,826	-1,599,799										
Africanian	1,325,296	682,864	-642,432										
Total	2,72,676,969	2,81,515,410	8,838,441										
Year.	Province.	Number of Plantations.	Acreage.		Outturn.	Operatives.		Highest average outturn per acre.					
			Area cultivated	Waste lands attached.		Perma-nent.	Tempo-rary.	Total.					
1914.	Assam	7627	876,438	914,755	208,227,104	429,317	40,108	469,425	Darraung (Assam) 691 lbs				
	1. Darjeeling	156	53,178	79,082	17,990,786	30,167	12,141	42,308	Duars 613 :				
	2. Duars	118	101,284	154,848	68,704,442	67,012	17,259	84,271	Darjeeling 353 :				
	3. Remainder	25	4,592	16,124	1,651,604	3,419	440	3,859					
	Total 1,2,3	299	150,934	250,054	88,346,832	100,598	29,840	130,438					
	All India	4405	632,628	1,268,356	312,976,208	5,87,898	88,602	676,500					

Profits.

The report issued by Messrs. Barry & Coy of Calcutta in June, 1915, establishes the fact that investments in tea have produced an average profit of 20·7 *per cent* on the capital involved (in one instance to the writer's knowledge the percentage was as high as 50), while the report of the Department of Statistics, India, comments on the future of this industry in the following terms:—"The prospects of the tea industry continues bright. The demand for the supplies to troops of the Allies coupled with the prohibition of the manufacture of *absinthe* in France, the sale of *Vodka* in Russia, and the restriction placed upon the sale of spirituous liquors in the United Kingdom will no doubt result in a larger demand and (according to some) a demand which may temporarily outstrip production".

The above optimistic view is certainly not borne out by the figures given under the distribution statement above, for the only two instances in which an increase in consumption has occurred are the U. Kingdom and the U. States, shewing a net increase of 8,838,441 lbs of tea in 1914; while the countries which the war has not directly affected have shewn a marked decline due doubtless to the fact that necessaries only can be obtained now, and for a good many years to follow the Declaration of Peace during which taxation will be at high-water level thus placing a ban on luxuries in general and tea in particular. Further, history has repeated itself. When the duty during the Boer war was raised from 5 to 8d the lb the consumption of tea in the U. Kingdom fell from 6·17 lbs per head of population to 5·99 lbs: it began to recover only in 1906 when the duty was again reduced to 5d. In November, 1914, the duty was raised to 8d, while in the second War Budget introduced on the 21st. November, 1915, the duty was enhanced to 1s. It therefore follows that if the duty of 8d caused so appreciable a fall in the consumption, a shilling, together with the duty

Assam and 268 in Southern India, and the total area under tea was 636,200 acres of which Assam had 383,800 and Bengal 161,800. The total production of black and green teas was about 371½ million pounds, that of Assam being about 245 and of Bengal 85½ millions, respectively.

imposed on the import of machinery referred to below, will, when the exceptional fillip given the industry wears off, bring about a very severe setback, which will last so long as heavy taxations are the order of the day wherewith the Debt* of Nations is to be liquidated, if possible.

The tax on modern tea-making machinery is a direct one on progress and so obvious that the argument would scarcely need elaboration had not the Government already announced it.

Those companies and private individuals who have already established their factories and are at present owing to high prices well able to pay taxes, will pay nothing of this tax at any rate for a number of years to come till their machinery needs repairs or replacing. Private companies and individuals who have invested capital under the impression that they would receive encouragement from Government, especially at the present time of financial stress and that immediately following the war and have not yet erected their factories or bought machinery, will stand aghast at the reckless legislation which will force them to re-estimate and increase their capital expenditure at a period when money is scarce. And it is at such a time when Britain is organising a campaign against the Huns and struggling to retain her hold of the markets of the world that the Government with singular want of forethought has thrown an extra burden, not on properties but on those investors who, relying on due notice of such financial legislation, have invested their money in land and its developments and cannot now draw back.

It therefore behoves those interested in tea to proceed most cautiously so far as further expansions go lest bankruptcy follow such undertakings in the great game of grab.

*The expenditure of the Entente Powers up to the 31st. December, 1915, amounted to £4,884,000,000; the National Income is £4,060,000,000; the National Property £29,880,000,000; the Budget figures are £880,000,000; while the Gold Reserve is £623,427,000 only. As the end of the war is still in the dim perspective, it is impossible to conjecture what the total bill will be for all this blood lust; or, what is more, when it will be liquidated.

Pioneers in Tea.

Dr. Campbell, Capt. Masson, Messrs. Samler, Brine and Martin will be remembered among those who lead the forlorn hope, who planted the banners of civilisation and industry on these mountains; and in sowing the seeds of the tea plant have laid the foundations of India's increased prosperity.

Tea Planting.

In Darjeeling, the tea seed is sown about the beginning of the year, each seed being placed about two inches apart. The nursery is well shaded, while the ground undergoes frequent weeding. The tender shoots are not interfered with for about eighteen months. They are then transplanted at the commencement of the rainy season into holes three feet apart and two feet deep in parallel rows facing due east and west. These holes are at first only half filled in, and gradually added to as the plant gets deeply rooted.

While moisture is indispensable for the well-being of the plant, the drainage must be complete so that water should not be in contact with the roots for any length of time. Hoeing and weeding are constantly carried on. It follows that in order to obtain luxuriant crops manuring must be heavy as well as applied direct to the tender roots. Consequently nitrogenous green crops are trenched in between the rows immediately after, and preceeding the rains to follow.

When the tea plant grows naturally, the China variety grows to a height of about 15 feet, while the Assam, which is more a tree in form, grows to a height of 25 to 30 feet. For the purpose of tea cultivation, it must be kept in the form of low bushes, not higher than 3 feet, although 2 feet is the most useful height; a result obtained by pruning and cutting back.

The picking of leaves commences in the third year, and is carried on from April to October, when from six to sixteen pounds of green leaves are collected daily per acre, according to the productiveness of the ground. Four pounds of green leaves

usually yield one pound of the manufactured article. The annual outturn per acre varies according to the age of the plantation, but it may safely be taken to average from one to four maunds. It follows that the tender leaves make delicate brews, while the coarser shoots produce teas with *body*. The 'orange pekoe' and 'broken orange pekoe' are obtained from the bud, the next tender leaves make 'pekoe', while the coarser leaves produce 'pekoe souchong'.

Manufacture.

Black Tea.

The green leaf undergoes the following process before it is placed on the market as 'tea':—withering, rolling, fermentation, drying, sifting and packing.

Withering is the first process in which the leaves are spread out in thin layers for about 20 hours in order to develop and increase the *enzyme*, its most active constituent.

Rolling, which was formerly done by hand, is now accomplished by machinery which bruises the leaf and so brings the sap to the surface.

Fermentation starts as soon as the sap comes to the surface and in contact with the air, causing the leaf to assume the coppery tint, which infused leaves exhibit to a marked degree. It requires about 5 hours to complete this process during which the temperature is maintained at 80°F.

Drying is effected by machinery through which hot air passes at a temperature of 240°F. The fuel consumed in such an operation in a garden of 1,000 acres is 500 tons.

Sifting brings about the different grades and qualities; while

Packing is done in large, lead-lined chests carefully soldered, as the leaf is very susceptible to moisture, in order to retain its flavour and aroma. "Caddies" should therefore be used, in which tea should be transferred the moment a packet is opened.

Note.—The managers of many of the tea gardens about Darjeeling would be glad to shew tourists round, by appointment.

Green Tea.

This tea produces a dark, strong brew much appreciated by the Chinese, and hill tribes. It is manufactured chiefly in China from where it is exported in the shape of bricks: hence is often referred to as brick-tea. This variety of tea is obtained by throwing the leaves direct into the pan without undergoing the withering process.

Patent Devices.

"The late Mr. William Jackson, as the inventor of many patent devices, conferred an incalculable benefit upon the tea industry, which, but for the application of his inventions could not possibly have attained its present immense proportions. When Mr. Jackson first came to India the industry was at that primitive stage when the leaf was rolled by hand, dried over charcoal fires and trampled into chests by the naked feet. Being of an inventive turn of mind, Mr. Jackson in 1872 improvised a tea rolling machine which was installed on the Hurlakat garden in Assam. During the year it rolled 64,000 lbs of tea, a wonderful achievement in those days. The rapid development of this process which followed, reduced the cost of manufacture in India to a very great extent and had the effect of gradually relegating the once formidable Chinese rival to an inferior position, for we find that China in 1913 actually imported 10,950,615 lbs of Indian tea. Prior to 1872, the cost of production was 11d the lb. Overproduction and expansions in India and elsewhere caused expenses to be cut down to the minimum which by the aid of these devices was eventually reduced to 3d the lb. These inventions now form part of the equipment of almost every garden in the country; and by their aid in 1912 no less than 500 million lbs of tea, or 214,000 tons, were manufactured. In 1913 there were fully 8,000 of Mr. Jackson's machines at work accomplishing what otherwise would have employed 1,600,000 operatives.—"*Cutting from the Statesman*".

Blights.

Numerous are the pests and blights which attack the tea plant, the chief being the red spider, the mosquito blight and the green fly. The red spider first appeared in 1876 in the valley of the Little Rangneet river (thereby attracting the attention of Mr. Christison) but is now general throughout the Terai and the hills. The mosquito blight, for which apparently there is no remedy has caused serious damage throughout the district, notably in the lower elevations. The green fly on the other hand is looked upon with some favour (its habitat being in and around Kurseong chiefly), because although it affects the outturn to a certain extent, its action

is such as to produce conditions favourable to the production of an exceptional quality of tea which commands extraordinary prices in the home market.

In the course of Mr. Christison's investigations on the blight caused by red spiders he remembered that sulphur was largely used as a specific for this pest in the vineries in Scotland and elsewhere, and forthwith tried its effects on tea. This was in 1878. But like all innovations it was many years before his example was followed to any appreciable extent. It is now universally applied in all Indian Tea districts, producing results of incalculable value.

In this connection, however, it ought to be added that in the Terai the remedial properties of sulphur are either nullified by climatic conditions, or else the red spiders found there are of a hardier variety, for once they establish themselves in a garden the proprietors have no other course open to them but to close down for a number of years. Indeed, in one instance a plantation, which cost over Rs. 80,000/- in laying out, owing to the continual attacks of these pests, was sold for Rs. 12,000 - only to an enterprising Indian. The year following the purchase the pests died off without any remedial measures being applied, and the owner has ever since reaped a golden harvest !

Planting Reforms.

The measures adopted by Mr. Christison for preventing the erosion of soil on steep hill surfaces, and for resisting the effects of drought, have contributed in no small degree to the continued prosperity of the gardens in the Darjeeling district. Pruning even was treated as a fine art, for his policy was to prolong the life of the tea bush to 20 years and more by treating the plant on scientific lines.

The preservation of standing timber as well as afforestation on his tea garden was his constant care, while the evil effects of deforestation in this district and in Sikkim was a subject which evoked from this otherwise mild and retiring man vehement speech and writing. Indeed, for the past decade it has been the acerbity of his pen that has so far preserved Birch Hill* from the hands

*See Appendix I.

of the despoiler: and now that he has retired the probabilities are that this lovely spot will be levelled to form a third and unnecessary recreation ground. (See page 56).

Freight Crusade.

The exorbitant rates charged by the D. H. Railway next occupied his attention. With his usual thoroughness he patiently collected data on these heads from the managers of mountain railways in Europe, Asia and the United States before entering the ring single-handed. After a prolonged battle, in which the authorities of the D. H. Railway were worsted, he caused reductions to be made in the rates for both the passenger and goods traffic. In the latter a reduction of no less than 33 *per cent* was made on coal, 25 on rice, and 10 on tea. Not satisfied with this achievement he next addressed the authorities of the *lines* on the plains and similarly obtained concessions on tea and tea stores.

Cinchona Plantations.

Cinchona is known commercially as 'Jesuit's Bark' and 'Peruvian Bark', the former indicating the source by which Europe came to learn of its properties, the latter the locality in which it is indigenous. It is now universally spoken of as cinchona, after the Countess Chinchon, the then Spanish Vicerine of Peru, who was cured by it of the fever in 1638. Our Vicerine, Lady Canning, however, was not so fortunate for she succumbed to the deadly malaria contracted presumably during one of Lord Canning's visits to Barackpore, the week-end resort of the Viceroy of India, and was buried, if my memory serves me correctly, in the grounds of the Barackpore Park in 1862.

About the sanetime, that is, 1664 Surgeon C. Dellon of the French Navy sailed in the course of duty to Madagascar and eventually found himself in Western India where he made a study of tropical diseases, including small-pox, which he found very prevalent, and the malaria. His description of malaria is full and accurate, but in discussing the treatment he makes no mention of 'Jesuit's Bark'. The fact is also recalled that as early as 1754 an eminent Frenchman of science, M. Joblot, described the anopheles larva which he had discovered in a reservoir in Paris. And yet, although the proper treatment

of malaria has been known for more than two centuries it awaited the advent of Sir Ronald Ross to discover the cause of malaria, which was traced to the mosquito (*anopheles**) which impregnates its victims with deadly germs causing the spleen to enlarge, and subsequently general complications which end in pneumonia and death.

In the year 1835 the cinchona was fully established in the Nilgiris from plants imported from Peru; while the Dutch in 1854 had already introduced its cultivation in Java on a commercial scale. The Government of Bengal in 1857 deputed a Mr. Clemens Markham to obtain a supply from South America: but there are no records extant on the subject. Again, in 1861 Dr. T. Anderson, Superintendent of the Botanic Garden, Calcutta, proceeded to Java to inspect the plantations and process of manufacture. On his return a site at Sanchal was selected and laid out with plants, but the elevation proving unfavourable a permanent habitation in 1863 was allotted the cinchona at Mongpu (5,200') in the Reang Valley, 18 miles south-east of Darjeeling, and 5 miles east of Sarail. Its cultivation was intensified in 1864 on Dr. Anderson assuming charge of the Forest Department, and in 1881 new plots were laid out at Labdah and Sitong on the southern slopes of the same valley. The cultivation was further increased owing to the great demand for quinine in Bengal until in 1890 there were no fewer than $4\frac{1}{2}$ million plants (some eventually attaining a height of 30 feet) yielding quinine and febrifuge. Yet with all these colossal numbers the demands made on this bark were found to be insufficient for the needs of India, and so much bark was imported from Java up to the close of 1914.

The following plantations existed in 1915:—“The Rangpu Valley block, consisting of the Rungbi and Mongpu divisions, which together cover an area of 900 acres, on which nearly 2 million trees have been established; 2. the Reang Valley block, consisting of the Labdah and Sitong divisions, which together comprise an area of 600 acres; and 3. the Rangpu Valley block comprising the Mungsong division”.

*See also note 2 under ‘Flora’, Chapter XVI.

The process of manufacture is too technical and therefore finds no place here; but the following details may prove of interest:—Quinine is supplied to the Civil, and Military Medical Stores, the Postal Department, which through its innumerable post and sub-post offices sells it in packets containing five tablets of 3 & $\frac{1}{8}$ th grains each for an anna (penny), and the Juvenile Jail at Calcutta which in a single year distributed in Behar and Assam no less than 14,544 lbs which was made into 125,825 boxes containing 200 tablets each of 3 & $\frac{1}{8}$ th grains. In 1912-13 six million tablets were sold, while in 1913-14 the demand was so great that 24 million tablets passed through the hands of this Jail alone.

Some impression from these figures may be drawn of the ravages of the malaria fever in Bengal, Behar and Assam, the figures given above appertaining to the two latter provinces only.

In Madras the plantations in 1914-15 yielded 683,054 lbs which were worked up into 29,422 lbs of quinine sulphate, and produced a net profit of Rs. 371,488/-. These figures speak for themselves!

Brewery.

The Victoria Brewery at Sonada forms one of many established by the same company at Simla, Kasauli, Murree and other hill stations. It is at present owned by Mr. Craddock. Its output varies from 75 to 100,000 gallons per annum, which is chiefly consumed by the troops located at the three cantonments of Jalapahar, Katapahar and Lebong.

Mines.

Coal, copper, iron and mica are found throughout the district, the second only yielding ore in paying quantities, but which owing to the difficulty of transport, *viz.* by men or cattle, has materially hampered the output. It is understood that an enterprising Firm in Calcutta, which has obtained concessions in Sikkim in addition to other monopolies obtained from the Government of Bengal, has fully a lakh of maunds of copper ore awaiting the completion of the Tista Valley Line before transshipping it to Calcutta where a ready market awaits its arrival. Coal on the other hand is of a poor quality and does not pay for the exploitation.

CHAPTER XVI.

Flora.

A feature of this district is the variety of trees etc it contains which is not surprising when the forests, which are reserved and controlled by the Forest Department, cover an area of 445 square miles, or 38 per cent. of the total area of the district, and are located in two well-marked zones, the tropical up to the 6,000 feet level, and temperate which lies between the 6 and 12 thousand feet levels. Besides owing to a break in the Sewalic range from the Tista Valley to the Raidak, the clouds sweep through this gorge and drench the higher ranges thereby enriching both its fauna and flora.

Forest Conservancy.

Prior to December, 1864, forest conservancy was unknown much to the detriment of the standing crop which was felled without let or hindrance. This defect was remedied in August of the year in question by the appointment of Dr. T. Anderson, M. D, Superintendent of the Royal Botanic Garden, Calcutta, who in 1865 placed the forests in and around Darjeeling, which had been denuded between the 3 and 6 thousand feet levels, under the care of Dr. Schillich, Ph.D, the first Conservator of Forests; while the forests of lower Bengal were for the purposes of control divided into three divisions:—British Sikkim, Bhutan Duars and Assam. In 1880 we find the Conservator busy in making out Working Plans with a 20 year rotation for the systematic felling of the areas under his control, as well as providing suitably for fire-protection, regeneration, road communications and conservation of the more valuable classes of timber.

Early prospectors, including Lt.-General Lloyd, tell us that the hill sides of this station were clothed from summit to base with virgin forests, which disappeared shortly after the British came into possession of this country. When the hill territory was first acquired, the early settlers, and even the officers of Government, were impressed by the great extent of the forests rather than by the benefits to be obtained from them; and so for

many years their sole aim was to expedite their conversion into timber in order to lay out the clearings as tea estates or cultivated land; in fact, reckless exploitation ran riot. But with the advent of forest conservancy these defects were remedied by the measures enumerated above. All felling within a radius of 5 miles from the centre of the town was put a stop to, and the crop regenerated by the planting out of the quick-growing cryptomeria, and other valuable species of timber. The altered appearance of the landscape sufficiently attests the valuable work of regeneration and conservation which have been effected by the Forest Department.

Fire-protection was started in 1875-76 by clearing a wide belt along the boundaries, and by fire-tracing the principal roads which divide the blocks into rectangles thereby materially assisting in the plains areas especially in the extraction of all forest produce. This operation included the extermination of all savannah growth, the cause of all forest fires in the Terai, Tista Valley and along the Nepal border (See next Chapter).

Conservation resulted in the stoppage of valuable timber being felled by ignorant persons for purposes of fuel; while the Dhobijhora block in the Kurseong division, which was the most backward block in this district, was brought under protection and worked in accordance with the late Mr. Hatt's working plan introduced in 1904, which makes due provision for the proper treatment of immature poles and seedlings now growing in it. Similar work has been carried out throughout the three divisions—The Darjeeling, Tista and Kurseong—constituting the forest tracts in this district. So far so good!

That our knowledge in Forest Conservancy is limited, and apparently yet in the experimental stage is evinced by the following account which appeared in the 'Statesman' of the 26th June, 1916:—

"To help us solve our timber problem some expert Canadian lumbermen are over here (England) engaged in the scientific method of thinning out certain of our most famous woodlands and hewing and shaping the timber for immediate use.

At present they are marking down and surveying certain tracts of forest land, "blazing" the trees—mainly the soft wood trees of pine and fir—and so arranging their scheme of attack that the beauties of our rural scenes shall not be unnecessarily marred.

In the course of a long walk through the beautiful Forest of—' certain parts of which have been ear-marked for slaughter, a *Daily Mail* representative met a little party of pioneers.

They were brown, lithe woodsmen—half-soldier, half-trapper, and wholly romantic. They were diagnosing the cases of certain tall, feathery-topped pines very much as a doctor deals with his patient, and jotting down their calculations in a chartered case-book. Already behind them could be heard the battle-music of saw and axe, broken in-to now and again by the sudden scream of the steam-driven "circular." Sundry gaps appeared now and again in the dark line of foliage—each gap meant the fall of a giant, and no giant has ever been dismembered so speedily as he. Half-an-hour ago a king of the glade, he was now a neat pile of railway sleepers ready for the track.

"If we had all our tackle here," said one of the pioneers, "I guess we'd be able to turn you out a complete box of matches from the waste product of that tree—and do it while you wait!"

This soft-voiced, keen-eyed young man seemed to know everything there is to know about the trees and the forests of the inhabited globe and how to make the best use of them."

In India, similarly, it would appear to the un-initiated that little or no progress has been made in this direction; and the following questions will, therefore, assert themselves:—

Has any further advance been made in our knowledge of the habits, life-history, as also the respective qualities and bearing strains which are the inherent properties of the several classes of timber trees? In regard to the last, experiments have been conducted in the laboratory at Dehra Doon the head quarters of the Forest Department, and tabulated; but these data ought to be circulated among the purchasers of forest produce. In regard to the former, it is believed, little or no progress has been made in these most desirable directions.

Although half a century has elapsed since this department came into being the life-history of *Sal*, the chief forest produce of India, like Teak is that of Burma, and the one most in demand, is apparently as little known today as when this service was first established as a separate branch of the Administration except the following meagre details, which have been accepted *ex cathedra* as they found favour in the eyes of the successive heads of the department:—1. that *sal* attains maturity at 120 years, 2. that its seedlings fail to establish themselves in any appreciable numbers

under or near the parent tree owing to the deleterious emanations thrown off by its roots, and 3. that there is but one species, the brown in colour, which is ordinarily met with.

In regard to the first, the age limit cannot but be hypothetical inasmuch as the writer has failed to detect the rings by which the age of the plant is determinable in other species although over 5,500 trees have been felled during the course of his business. To account for the second many and varied have been the theories advanced from time to time, the nearest being that formulated by a mere ranger, *viz*, that the emanations thrown off by the parent tree were nullified *after* the occurrence of superficial or ground fires which consumed the dead leaves and scrub and scorched the earth, and so permitted a few seedlings to establish themselves and thrive. Verily, a half truth, in that such fires provided for a greater amount of light, air and moisture to get at the tender plants. The actual truth, however, was revealed when owing to the stunted and meagre growth of *sal* in a certain tract it was decided to clean-fell the area, and lease it out to the husbandman for a period of 5 years; after which it was resumed and planted afresh with *sal* seedlings all of which thrived into strong, healthy plants: i.e., an accident revealed the law which applies to ordinary agriculture, *viz*, that the soil soon exhausts itself of the particular food necessary for the well-being of each class of crop, and so must either have that particular constituent, which has been drawn off the soil, restored, or that a complete rest must follow the harvesting of such a crop in order that the soil may recoup itself—a system to be seen practised on the smallest of holdings where just a third of the land is allowed to lie fallow by the ignorant but practical farmer who has graduated in the school of experience only.

In this, as in various subjects, we might well take a leaf out of the book of the Indian*, especially in

***Power of Observation by Indians.**

“It is astonishing how much we go about with our eyes open, and yet see nothing! This is because the organ of vision, like other organs, requires careful training”—*J.S. Blackie*.

matters affecting close and accurate observation by which Nature has been forced to divulge many of her secrets,—of which the following are reproduced:—

1. There are two distinct species of *sal*, the white and the brown in colour. The former resembles *Simal* (*Bombax malibaricum*) so closely that touch has to be resorted to before any definite conclusion

“The occident puts all the *action* possible into the day’s work, while the orient allocates a certain part of the day, about noon, for *rest* during which current events are marshalled before the mind’s eye, tabulated and pigeon-holed for future use. Both attain the same end—a livelihood, more or less: but the latter scores decidedly in that he at regular intervals recuperates his flagged energies: hence the longevity of the Aryan race.

And so by patient observation has Nature been forced to yield up many of her secrets, even unto the ignorant farmer, as the following will establish:—

1. He will neither cut a bamboo culm during the period that the nights are bright, as otherwise it will be speedily riddled by weavels, nor will he bring it, or any timber, into use until it is seasoned by immersion in the nearest patch of water, be it tank or running stream, in order to *wash out* the sap from the fibre. The converse of this proposition is to be seen daily in process of solution in this district, *viz*, the sap is by exposure to air *dried within* the interstices of the fibre which at the first contact with moisture expands, to contract again on exposure to the hotter air of summer, thereby absolutely unfitting it for delicate work: hence furniture made from timber cut in this district is not worth purchasing.

2. Despite the theory advanced by Sir Ronald Ross, and our leading scientists, he *knows* that it means death to sleep for a period of *three nights* only in a *sal* forest which has burst forth into blossom. Then, wherein the theory of impregnation solely by the anopheles, whose cycle is a *fortnight*?

3. He well knows also that if a *southerly wind* persists for two days immediately following the transplanting of the paddy (rice) slips, he will harvest but *half* a crop: while.

4. The opulent Bengalee when *angling* will, by observing the oscillations of the float, tell with unerring accuracy the particular species of fish nibbling at the bait; and also that no fish will bite when an *east wind* blows (both of which have been repeatedly proved to the writer, who is himself a devotee of the rod): facts which do not find a place in amiable Walton’s “Complete Angler”, nor in any standard work on the subject.

The occident, therefore, imbued with science to the finger tips asks with supercilious smile—“Wherein the connection between the wind, from any point of the compass, and these alleged physical results? Prove it, man”. To which the orient replies with features as inscrutable as that of the Sphinx:—“I know not; I cannot tell; but this I *do* know, the one follows the other as surely as the night the

can be arrived at; while of the second variety there are 5 distinct classes each determinable by its grain-markings, one of which fetches twice the price of any of the remaining four classes.

2. That the correct way to season timber is by *washing out* the contained sap instead of *drying it within* the interstices of the fibre (as is practised even now at Sukna where a consignment of timber so seasoned awaits despatch to one of the English Universities, as samples of Indian timber), a procedure which has lately been adopted in Europe, chiefly France, and one which might to advantage be adopted by dealers here who ought to be taught the correct method, for example is better than precept.

Contemplated Appointment of a Commercial Officer.

The contemplated appointment of a Commercial officer (whether for each division, or one for the whole Circle is one of finance) will entirely, if not in a great measure, remove the following disabilities from which the purchasers of forest produce suffer at present.

It is an open secret that for some years past the chief purchasers of forest produce in this division have laboured under the following grievances which at a certain stage threatened to bring about a deadlock in the negotiations that followed; but which, happily, were temporarily adjusted. But as some of the chief disabilities recur from time to time, the subject will be treated at some length in the hope that, if possible, the grievances from which this class, which contributes no less than a lakh of rupees per annum, or one twelfth of the gross revenue of the department, suffer may be removed finally.

In 1914 a certain timber contractor forwarded samples of *Terminalia tomentosa* (*pakasaj*) to Calcutta

day"—thereby exemplifying the trite saying of Sir Arthur Helps in 'Friends in Council,' "an ounce of practical knowledge is worth a ton of theory".

The instances cited above should prove to demonstration that observation and experiment are the only two sources through which man has acquired knowledge, the highest as well as its lowest aim being guidance in *action*, for "the errors in this world come less from illogical reasoning than from inaccurate observation and careless hearing"—*Dr. Thos. Hill*.

with a view to extend his business. No sooner was a market established than the scheduled price was advanced 100 per cent., which the dealer had to accept in order to complete his contract: to be followed shortly after by the following order—Tomentosa would in future be sold by public auction, like *sal*,—quite over-looking the fact that this tree is not to be found like *sal* in belts but scattered in patches over large areas, and, therefore, not worth purchasing under the same conditions and terms as the latter—result, an absolute deadlock, thereby affecting the revenue of that particular division. But *cui bono*?

Again, the falling off in the demand for soft woods was cursorily disposed of in one of the Administration Reports of this Department with the remark:—‘This has not been explained by the divisional officers concerned’, although both the public as well as the planting community well knew at the time that the prices fixed for these woods would not yield the dealer a fair margin of profit, and so the trade in tea chests has gradually passed into the hands of the United Kingdom and that of Japan which, respectively, supplied the tea industry in 1913-14 with 1,985,238 and 129,259 chests (These figures have been obtained from the Department of Commerce and Industry). Such a condition would ordinarily suggest to a concern run by private enterprise that the price should be sufficiently lowered to ensure speedy sales and so develop the resources of the business on the principle of ‘every mickle makes a muckle’ rather than allow these trees to over-mature and decay, as well as permit the trade to pass out of India.

Another procedure to which great exception is taken, and one which affects all dealers in timber, is the system of fines inflicted in the guise of compensation realised for damage caused to poles and smaller plants (whose proximity to each other can only be likened to pins in a cushion) which is unavoidable in that in felling trees of the following dimensions it borders on the impossible to drop them in the desired direction—boles from 6 to 12 feet in girth and 50 and more feet in height, with crowns fully 40 to 60 feet in expanse.

Such a system bears all the harder when the tree or pole damaged, and for which compensation has been realised, is not handed over to the dealer but retained as the property of Government. It need hardly be added that if such a transaction occurred between two private individuals or firms it would lead to much litigation. It, therefore, follows that the appointment of a Commercial officer would be hailed with satisfaction as it would not only place dealers in touch with one imbued with thorough business principles, but also with one who would understand the requirements of each case and so bring about a settlement satisfactory to both parties to the contract—which cannot be said of existing arrangements. Finally, it may safely be predicted that fairer and more considerate treatment would bring about an increase in trade, and also in the revenue of this department,—which is anticipated under the present regime.

The following is a list of the Flora of this district:—Accacia, Aconite, Bamboo, Champ, Chestnut, Chilliani, Cinnamomum, Conifers, Criptomeria, Ferns, Grasses, Ironwood, Katus, Lampati, Laurel, Magnolia, Maple, Michelas, Mosses, Oak, Orchids, Palms (of which there are 7 varieties) Panisaj, Pipli, Rhododendron, Rubber-vine, Sal, Silver-fir, Simul, Sissoo, Teak (in the Bamanpukri block, Kurseong division, in which 477 acres have been planted out with this exotic) Tun and Walnut.

“The Criptomeria, which now predominates the district giving the landscape such a stiff appearance, was introduced from China and Japan by Mr. Fortune who brought back with him a quantity of seed which was passed on to Dr. Anderson and planted out in nurseries at Jalapahar. In shape it reminds one of the wooden trees which complete the samples to be found in a child's box of toys. Sal has already been referred to in detail. Of the several species of Oak which thrive here, only five yield good timber. The Chestnut produces a small, sweet nut, and good timber, if well seasoned; otherwise it warps badly. There are two species of Maple and Birch. Sissoo grows in the valley of the Balasand and Rangneet rivers. Tun thrives well but is inferior to the variety which grows in the plains. The Wild Mangoe is found in the tract between Kurseong and Pankabarie. Of Rododendrons the variety which bears pink flowers flourishes from Darjeeling up to the 12,000 feet level; the white at lower elevations. Both grow to a gigantic size and flower in April-May. The Walnut is now found chiefly in the Tista Division. Champ, a light yellow, close-grained wood, is well adapted for furniture making. Magnolia trees are large and handsome bearing a profusion of white, sweet-scented flowers in spring. The Lotus tree produces large, white

lotus-shaped flowers, and is really the queen of the Forest, belonging to the Magnolia genus. The Sycamore resembles somewhat the Plane tree of the N.W. Himalayas, and Kashmir. Its leaves are not infrequently used by the natives as a substitute for tea. The Holly is seen in winter in Birch Hill Park to advantage with its load of dark red berries. Then there are the Olive and Simul trees whose timber is utilised in the manufacture of tea chests. Figs, of which there are two species, yield edible fruit in August. The Paper tree—one variety which bears whitish and pink flowers yields the best paper pulp and is found up to the 2,000 feet elevation; the yellow flowering species has its habitat between the two and five thousand feet levels and produces a paper of inferior quality; while the scarlet flowering variety which grows at elevations from and above Senechal yields the best paper pulp. Firs are to be found only near the Rangnoot river ever since the denudation referred to under 'Forest Conservancy': its place being taken by the stiff and quick growing *Criptomera*. Wild Cherries grow abundantly about and below Darjeeling. The Barberry is indigenous to the district, the fruit is fully equal to its English forbear while the wood is green and is used for dying purposes. The 'stink wood' is yellow in colour and very durable. Then we come to the tea and coffee plants both of which are exotics. The latter was first planted out in Kurseong where even now a few plants exist. Raspberries cover five varieties, while the Strawberry is full flavoured but slightly tarter than the English variety. Apples, Pears and Plums being exotic will not thrive and ripen. Peaches bear luxuriantly, but the fruit is bitter and fit only for making jam. A wild grape is found on the lower eastern slopes."—*The Hand Book of Darjeeling*.

Fauna.

The following is a list of the Fauna to be found in this district:—Antelope (rare) Bear (black, sloth and sun) Bison, Boar, Cats (civet, jungle and tiger), Deer (barking, hog spotted), Elephants, Fox, Gaur, Gayal (or Methun, the wild cattle of Bhutan and Burma) Goat (goral and serrow), Hare, Jackal, Leopard (ordinary and black), Lynx (rare), Mongoose, Ounce, Panther, Porcupine Rhino (rare), Sambar, Squirrel (flying and ordinary), Tiger, Wild-dog, Wolf; and snakes, of which there are 47 varieties the chief being the Python, which often tapes 28 feet, the Adder, Karait, Cobra (the King cobra, which measures 16 feet and more, a pretty green variety with pink hoods, and the black, which are exceedingly aggressive attacking at sight and the Russell's Viper.

CHAPTER XVII.

Fires.

OWING to the excessive rainfall in these forest tracts fires are rather the exception than the rule, but when they do occur, and owing to the dense undergrowth and maling bamboo which entirely covers the slopes of the lower hills, large areas are denuded of all vegetation.

In December, 1910, a fire started on the borders between Nepal and Darjeeling (to the west of Ghum) which taxed both the energies of the Forest Department as well as denuded the town very nearly of all its male population who were pressed into service to counter-fire and stamp out the conflagration which raged over an area of 70,000 acres. The town was enshrouded with smoke so dense that it reminded one of the mists which hang over the station during the rains, while it rained ashes and even whole, charred bamboo leaves three inches in length which covered Darjeeling in a black mantle. Indeed, so great was this conflagration that the valley at night was lit up with a red glare for a whole week, which caused the more timid to prepare for flight.

At the end of April, 1914, another fire raged in the Tista Valley which similarly taxed the resources of the Forest officials as also of the Police force in obtaining sufficient labour to stamp out the fire which started in the grass savannahs along the bed of the Rilli river, a tributary of the Tista. The fire gradually crept up the hillside and attacked the *sal* forest growing on either bank of this stream. Here also it rained ashes for days, while the smoke was so dense that the opposite hills could not be seen.

Several fires raged around Kalimpong on the 23rd. March, 1916. The one at Rangpu was only controlled after a period of 10 days with the help of 1,000 coolies. Another occurred in the Rilli bed, a distance of only 3 miles from Kalimpong, which

despite the efforts of the 500 men engaged in counterfiring continued burning for fully a fortnight. In all over 1,000 acres were destroyed. In this instance also the firmament was overcast with smoke while ashes rained over the surrounding country for days.

In 1905 the spacious, wooden structure to the west of the Chowrasta which was occupied by Messrs. F.H. Hathaway & Co., Thos. Paar, the photographer; and Pymm's Stores was burnt down. The present solid, stone building was designed and erected in behalf of the first-named firm by E. J. Moriarty, the builder and contractor of Darjeeling, who also designed and built the present Loreto Convent, and two out of the four existing buildings constituting the St. Paul's School, Jalapahar.

The town of Darjeeling had two narrow escapes from fire in 1914. The first broke out in May in a three-storied structure, used as a stable for hack-ponies, just opposite the Goods shed. This fire burnt itself out by 2 a.m. after destroying property worth Rs. 30,000/-. It was fortunate, indeed, that the wind which was blowing all the evening from the south veered round to the north just a little before the fire started, otherwise the fate of the cottages in Lloyd's, and Mount Pleasant Road, would have been sealed: indeed, the fir trees adjoining this building Town Fires. and 'Aloobarie Cottage' were charred, and in some cases actually took fire. The glare from this burning wooden structure attracted the notice of the Sergt-Major in charge of the Depot at Jalapahar who with commendable promptitude turned out the whole detachment numbering 200 and marched them down to the scene of the fire where they rendered valuable assistance to the Fire-brigade by dismantling the huts forming a connecting link between the burning building and 'Aloobarie Cottage'.

The powers-that-be are exceedingly fond of indulging in make-shifts, for instead of legislating on the subject and prohibiting the erection of dwellings composed chiefly of wood, we find them busy at putting up alarum bells throughout the town in order to spread quickly the news of the occurrence of a fire,

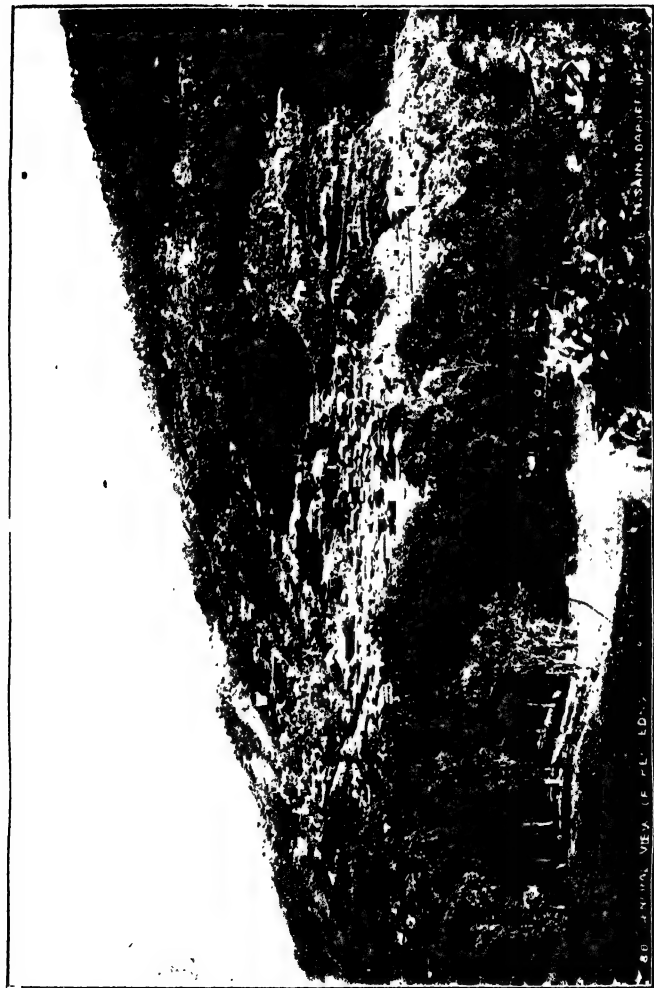
(or landslip). One bell has already been set up at the north-west corner of the Mall immediately above 'the Dale' the peels of which can be distinctly heard at the Saddar Police, and Fire Brigade Stations, and the head quarters of the Conservancy Department in the Bazar.

In December of the same year a fire consumed the premises known as 'Rock House' owned by Messrs. Hingun & Sons, tailors. The flames leaped so high that the sentry-box just above this building on the Auckland Road was burnt, also the railings of the short cut from Mackenzie Road to Auckland Road. This fire, the origin of which is still shrouded in mystery, led to no end of litigation.

In 1915 another fire started in one of the cottages in Lloyd's Road due to the careless handling of an oil stove. It was, however, smothered by neighbours attracted by the screams of the person whose carelessness caused it before it could do much damage.

Again, early in the current year (1916) the main staircase of the Diocesan Girls' High School was completely destroyed by fire.

PLATE XIII.



TOWN OF KURSEONG.

PART II.

CHAPTER I.

Kurseong.

KURSEONG (Plate XIII), the land of the white orchid, is 31 miles from Siliguri and 20 from Darjeeling, and is situated at an altitude of 4,864 feet, and in 26°-53' north latitude, and 88°-17' east longitude. Its population is about 5,000. While its climate is more temperate than that of Darjeeling its rainfall is heavier, owing to a break in the Sewalik range to the south of the station through which the clouds sweep in and drench the town; indeed, a fall of 5 inches in as many hours is not an uncommon occurrence. Its average annual fall is 160 inches of which 45 occurs during July against 32 in Darjeeling in the same period.

The European and Anglo-Indian community are deeply indebted to the late Sir Ashley Eden for establishing the Dow Hill Girls' School (5,541') and the Victoria Boys' School (6,000'); and to the Catholic Order for the Goethals' Memorial, the St. Helen's Technical School for girls, and the St. Mary's Training College. Just above the Victoria Boys' School is the Forest Officer's bungalow, and the Forest School and hostel attached thereto.

An enquiry into the curriculum of studies imparted at the first two schools disclosed the fact that these institutions were working at an anomalous grade which could only be described as Lower Secondary. With a view to raise their status to that of complete secondary schools, as also to bring the practical portion of the curriculum into greater prominence—
Schools. in the Boys' School, the teaching of manual instruction, and in the Girls', the teaching of domestic economy—His Excellency Lord Carmichael, on the 4th. June, 1914, accompanied by the Director of Public Instruction and an official of the P. W. Department, inspected the site of both institutions in order that definite plans may be drawn up in this connection.

The health and care of the pupils attending the schools have also received due attention. Owing to the annual epidemic of mumps, measles, fever and kindred complaints that children have to undergo as a necessary part of existence each of the schools is now provided with a hospital of its own, the last being an up-to-date hospital built at Gæthal's which has accommodation for a nursing staff and 20 beds for patients.

Kurseong is growing apace, being now the head quarters of the D. H. Railway. Midway between the town and the St. Helen's Convent, sites were acquired by the railway on which residential quarters for its officers and staff have been constructed. The little station is very quickly putting on an appearance of importance with its spacious Office and Traffic Officers' bungalows.

As the Hydro-Electric Scheme, by which it is hoped the needs of Darjeeling, Kurseong and the tea gardens of the district will be fully met, will doubtless take years before it can be carried out in its entirety, Kurseong has become impatient and has gone in for a scheme of its own. With this end in view it has engaged the services of Mr. C.A. Ansell, than whom few know the district better, for he has been associated with every hydraulic scheme either considered or brought into being during his residence of 45 years in these hills. Mr. Ansell has, therefore, been instructed to survey the locality with a view to formulate a practical scheme by which the needs of Kurseong as well as Mirik (which is 16 miles to the south-west of Kurseong) should it form the summer seat of the Government of Behar and Orissa, will be fully met.

The schools also have not waited but have gone in for installations of their own, Gæthals' leading with a plant which was established at a cost of Rs. 12,000/-, while an installation for the conjoint use of the two Government institutions is at present under consideration by the Director of Public Instruction. It is, therefore, all the more surprising that the railway has not emulated the example set by the schools

by having a fully established plant of its own instead of going in for make-shifts, such as disconnecting the generator hitherto attached to the down Mail train and converting it into a power-station, for the exceptional dividends declared each year should enable it to expend the necessary capital on such a plant; indeed, the travelling public which contributes to these earnings have a right to expect that the several stations on this line should be adequately lit up.

The water supply of the town is obtained from a catchment area situated above Dow Hill through 15 springs which yield 60,000 gallons of water daily for the consumption of the population. This Water Supply. supply is distributed over the town through pipes having a length of 4 miles. This area is protected by barbed-wire fencing, and is inspected monthly by a committee appointed by the Chairman of the Municipality.

Its buildings which now number 70 include the schools, the Town Hall, two churches, the Buildings. dak bungalow, the railway office and residential buildings, and the Kutchery of the Sub-divisional Officer.

CHAPTER II.

Kalimpong.

KALIMPONG which is 3,933' above sea-level has a population of about 1,200 souls. Since the 1st. April, 1916, it has been raised to the status of a sub-division. Its climate is mild and dry, the annual rainfall being as low as 89½ inches only, so that it should attract a number of fresh settlers under the new development scheme in progress. Its buildings include in addition to the Colonial Homes a handsome gothic church, in which the gospel is preached in 10 different languages, and the tower erected in 1891 to commemorate the memory of the late Rev. Mr. W. Macfarlane, the pioneer missionary of the Church of Scotland; several Mission houses near the church, a charitable dispensary at which 15,000 patients obtain relief annually, an excellent dak bungalow, and the residence of the Forest officer; while near the bazar are the Bhuddist monastery, the Hindu temple and Mahomedam mosque. A few miles from the "Homes" is the small chapel of the devoted French catholic Father Desgodines who, after being expelled from Tibet where he had worked for a quarter of a century, started afresh a mission in the Daling Sub-division, which has continued for a similar period to minister to the indigenous population.

Daling, of which Kalimpong is the head quarters, covers an area of 524 square miles; of these the Government Estates absorb 401, (213 are under forest and only 10 under tea) the remainder, or 123 have been reserved for cultivation by natives of the sub-division. The population numbers about 50,000 souls giving a density of 101 persons to the square mile. The district was taken over after the war with Bhutan in 1864-65. Kalimpong has a fairly large bazar and is the mart of a considerable area, in addition to which it is the centre of the Tibetan trade with Bengal which mainly

consists of imports of wool and hides, of which the following is the list for the year 1914:—

Yak hides	2,000	Sables	3,000	Wolf skins	5,000	} most of these are exported to China
Sheep skins	10,000	Snow leopards	2,000	Fox (brown)	10,000	
Goat do.	3,000	Ordinary	1,000	Fox (E)	5,000	
Lamb do.	10,000	do.	1,000	Fox (Be)	5,000	

The trans-frontier trade of Bengal with Sikkim, Nepal and Tibet was affected by the war during the year 1914-15 to the extent of only 12 per cent. According to the returns just issued by the Department of Statistics, the total value of exports and imports together amounted to 108 lakhs of rupees as compared with 123 lakhs in the preceeding year. The trade in 1914-15 is still considerably ahead of that in 1912-13, when its total value stood at 93 lakhs. The falling off in the traffic, including that in hides and skins, cotton manufactures and sugar, is scarcely more than might have been expected in the first year of the conditions imposed by the war on foreign trade through Calcutta. There was a small increase in the imports of wool from Tibet. The quantity received during the year was 47,223 maunds, valued at a trifle over 14 lakhs of rupees. The increase in quantity was only 4 per cent., but the rise in value was 10 per cent. Raw wool constitutes the main staple of exports from Tibet. As the trade in other commodities has declined owing to the war, the Tibetans are more than likely to take advantage of the high prices obtaining at present and develop the export of wool in the future. Although the expansion of the trans-frontier trade as a whole suffered some check, the recovery of the lost ground can only be a question of time. (See Tista Valley Extension, Part IV.)

The chief crop is maize, which covers 38,000 acres or $\frac{3}{4}$ of the area under cultivation.

Kalimpong is 7 miles from Tista Bridge, 38 from Siliguri, and 30 from Darjeeling. And now that the Tista Valley Railway has been completed as far as Gel jhora (named Kalimpong Station) $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles from Tista Bridge, if follows that trade

will materially develope and in its wake raise the status of Kalimpong from a sub-division to that of a town, apart from the anticipated influx due to its prospective settlers.

Prodigality of Hillmen.

Owing to the prodigality of hillmen in general, and the ryots of the Khas Mahals in Kalimpong in particular, the authorities found it desirable at the settlement of the estates to restrict the ownership of the land to hill tribes as well as make provision by which Lepchas and Bhutias only were allowed to dispose of their land among themselves, in order to prevent the more thrifty and enterprising Nepalese and others from becoming possessors of the land in the district, which to a great extent would have been the case had such provision not been made.

The first and only exception to this rule was made in favour of the Missions, and the Colonial Homes. But as the restriction still applies to Europeans in general, His Excellency Lord Carmichael started the present development scheme by which allotments will shortly be available for Europeans and Anglo-Indians desirous of retiring in Kalimpong, the climate of which owing to its lower elevation is more temperate, while its rainfall is far below that of Darjeeling. With this end in view the Government of India deputed a survey party in 1915, under the direction of Major Hirst, to survey the locations reserved for the purpose, which starts from the 3,000 feet level and will approximately cover an area of 3,000 acres. In connection with this scheme the Sanitary Engineer to the Government of Bengal was also engaged in surveying the trend of the country from Rissisum, which is about 15 miles away from the Rinchipong Hill on which these allotments are located with a view to supplying a pure water scheme for intending settlers.

It is understood that new rules are being framed in connection with the Civil Station to be opened shortly on the east side of the hill at 'Durpin

Dura'. As both the climate and soil are favourable to the cultivation of all our English fruit, as well as the orange, which is the chief horticultural export, it is expected that these allotments will not go abegging.

Demonstration Farms.

Finally, a word about the efforts of the Home authorities and the Government to improve the status of the ryot.

About the year 1903 two agricultural farms were started, one above the Homes, the other below the bazar, the latter being subsequently converted into a demonstration farm for the benefit of cultivators. As the results obtained were encouraging, the Government stepped in and established an orchard and experimental farm where demonstrations have ever since been given in the use of up-to-date appliances, while samples of seed have been distributed gratis with a view to improving the outturn of the crops. In addition to these benefits a representative of the Agricultural Department has been stumping the country, his last turn to Kurseong being early in 1915, where a stall was established in connection with the Flower Show, which invariably draws crowds of hillmen who love excitement of any description.

Co-operative Credit Society.

With a view to further raise their status a Co-operative Credit Society was established in 1912. The latest figures (1915), giving 2½ lakhs balance, shows that the ryot has not been slow to profit from the self-help offered by the scheme. Indeed, the Registrar in his last report says:—"In the matter of co-operative credit societies Kalimpong is now the most advanced Government Estate in the province".

The Colonial Homes.

"The Homes possess 700 acres of land which, like all the land in the surrounding district, is held on lease from Government. The original estate of 100 acres was granted by Government on 24th. September, 1900, on a peppercorn rent from a reserved

block above Kalimpong bazar. On the 27th. June, 1903, Government gave permission to the Board to purchase from the adjoining ryots the tenant-right of 325 acres additional,—of this land 12 acres were gifted by Rai Ugyen Dorji Bahadur. Subsequently 62 acres of richer agricultural land were similarly acquired below Kalimpong bazar and are used for the Demonstration Farm. In 1911 the Homes were empowered by Government to acquire further land up to a maximum of 200 acres. The rent of the land varies from annas 4 to Rs. 1-4-0 per acre. The total cost of the land—Rs. 24,159/- was met by the investment in it of lump-sums paid in advance for the maintenance and education of special pupils. Rs. 20,000/- of the total cost was repaid to the maintenance-in-advance Fund from a Legacy left to the Homes by Mr. John White, one of the oldest residents of Darjeeling. The value of land in the district has considerably increased since this estate was acquired.”—*The St. Andrew's Colonial Homes Magazine*.

There are now (1916) 34 houses including Cottages, Medical, (the Charteris Hospital) School, Industrial and Farm buildings on this estate, which have sprung into being mainly by the strenuous efforts of Dr. J.A.Graham, D.D.C.I.E, in which instruction and occupation are given to 550 domiciled European and Anglo-Indian youths of both sexes. Some of the pupils are doing their ‘little bit’ at the front, others have been drafted into the Navy, while not a few have found an opening in Australia where they are holding their own against all-comers.

May the Homes, and Dr. Graham see many an anniversary.

Subscriptions for the maintenance of these destitute children would be thankfully received by the Hony. Secretary at Kalimpong.

The Domiciled Community.*

“In this world exists distinctions,	We seem to forget a day will come,
Of colour and caste;	When together we'll stand;
But death puts us all on a level,	The rich, the poor, and the ‘half-caste’,
When brief life is past.	In Heaven's bright land”.—

Alice Foley.

That this community has suffered from (fancied) disabilities ever since the year 1830 when John Rickets

*Appeared in ‘Capital’ of the 9th. July, 1915.

was permitted to advance the cause of his kith and kin in India before a special committee of the House of Commons is admitted by all just thinkers and philanthropists like the late Sir R. Laidlaw, the late Mr. James Luke and Sir William Lee-Warner, G.C.S.I, who at a meeting in London said :—"Today you are abandoning to ignorance the sons of those who acquired or maintained your Empire in India at the cost of health, nay, of their *blood*—and you leave their descendants to sink to the level of the *Kala feringhee*".

The demands of this community for equal rights and privileges with the rulers of the land, which have been based on its birth-right as well as on grounds of equality in thought, aspirations and even education, have from time to time been considered by both the Provincial and Imperial Governments to be as often shelved for consideration at a more convenient season, which I venture to think is the present and accepted time, for it has been brought about by a conjunction of circumstances which primarily inspired the removal of the capital to Delhi, for we have been, and are still passing through a very critical period and are yet far from out of the wood. It were well, therefore, if these legitimate aspirations were acknowledged as an act of grace towards a body ever ready to offer their lives in the defence of the Empire rather than they have these forced or doled out—as others, who have hung back and merely contributed donations, expect at the close of the war when *their* demands for an *equal* share in the administration of the country will by their very moderation 'stagger humanity'.

It will, therefore, be my pleasing duty to prove that these disabilities are more imaginary than real; that its demands are based on no fanciful data; and that when a fair field and no favour is the order of the day, the members of the domiciled community are fully the equals of their more favoured brothers from across the seas. A cursory review of the several avenues of employment *in this presidency alone* will establish the above assertions. *The Mercantile*. Be it said to the credit of the late Mr. James Clarke, the jute merchant, that he openly defended his policy of employing none but members of this community solely on the ground that they

were a trustworthy, sober and an industrious lot to be fully depended upon although located miles away in the interior of the country purchasing raw material to the tune of lakhs. Then, again, a survey of the Calcutta Port Commissioners shews that from the Vice Chairman (late) downwards many of its departments were officered by the country-born, whose services have even been acknowledged to the extent of Knighthood.

Our next survey covers the following fields :—Accounts, Army, Banking, Civil Service, Engineering, Journalism, Law, Literature, Medicine, Railways, Ship-building etc.

Accounts.—Fink, Hollingbery, Rivers-Howe, and Cooke will be remembered; Kiernander and Edwin Kellner rose to be Accountants-General, Bengal; while Sir George Kellner who received a knighthood was, on retirement, appointed a member of the Cyprus Commission.

The Army has evolved such men as Capt. John Doveton, Hyder Young; Hearsey and Col. James Skinner, who rose from a trooper to command the same regiment, subsequently known as 'Skinner's Horse', which did such yeoman service during the Mutiny. In the present war Lieut. Warner of the Fying Corps, Elloy of the Medical College, Calcutta, Lavery of the St. Joseph's College, Bangalore and Jolly of the St. Joseph's College, Darjeeling, were amongst the first to receive that much coveted trophy—The Victoria Cross—while Gerald Tartleton of the St. Joseph's College, Darjeeling, received the D.S.O. The V.C. was awarded Lt. W.L. Robinson of the Worcesters for the destruction of a Zepelin on the 3rd. September, 1916. He was born in Pollibetta, India. *In Banking* we have Daniel King, organiser and founder of the late Calcutta Bank, and Stuart and Mackenzie of the Bank of Bengal, Calcutta.

The Civil Service have given us Platel and Stark, and also the late A.D.B. Gomes, the first Commissioner of the Sundarbans, whose survey map of that region is the only one still published under authority.

In Engineering Hefferan has by sheer ability forced his way into a partnership in one of the leading engineering firms in Calcutta. Similarly, Newing from an accountantship rose to be senior partner of a leading Coach-building establishment in India.

Journalism has so many lights that any special mention would be invidious.

The Law is fully represented by such brilliant lights as Ledlie, Bar-at-Law, Robinson, scholar and linguist, who held the appointment of Translator to the High Court, Calcutta; Fink, the late Registrar, Original side, H.C; the late Sir Chas. Paul, Advocate General, Bengal; and Mr. Robert Belchambers, whose duties when he retired at the ripe age of 60 years were divided between two young European lawyers, and who even up to the age of 70 was frequently referred to on matters affecting the Hindu Law of Partition.

Literature has produced professor Omann, who received an honorary degree from the University of Oxford; and D'Rozio, who while still a youth had the mantle of Byron thrown over his shoulders; and he it added that as poet, teacher, philosopher and scientist he shone in a circle of which the Great David Hare was the centre.

In Medicine such-lights as Drs. Solomon and McConnell have not been extinguished in the respective branches in which they specialised. *Railways*—Tait rose to be Chief Store-keeper, E. B. Railway, while F.D. Kiernander was Traffic Superintendent on the same line.

Ship-building has had one exponent only—Kidd—whose dockyard is still 'The Kidderpore Docks', Calcutta; while his gift of exotic plants and herbarium as well as an extensive tract of land at Seebpore formed the nucleus of the Royal Botanic Garden, Calcutta.

Survey of India—In a few rapid strides, A. N. James attained the position of Deputy Surveyor General of India, which he successfully held for over a decade.

These were the Men who had their opportunities proving thereby that when there is a fair field and no favour they are fully the equals in thought, aspiration and even education of their more favoured brothers who hail from the homeland.

Finally, all that is left to me is to indicate wherein the interests of the European and the Country-born, be he blonde or brunette, are interminably interwoven. When we review the number of troops in India, we find there is but a paltry 70,000 British regulars to hold and to have the land of our adoption, while against this number there are 250,000 Indian troops, with about double that number in the Feudatory States officered and drilled after the latest European methods. On the other hand, the Militia or Volunteer Force, which has over 90 per cent of its members recruited from the domiciled community consisting of men and lads, number fully 75,000, and if to this be added those who on principle refuse to enroll themselves, the combined force that Britain could put into the field here would total 200,000, a number which would doubtless emulate the handful of '57 in deeds of daring. It, therefore, behoves the Government to remember that 'when the face of the waters was troubled' domiciled men straight from their desks sprang into saddles and dashed with Skinner's *regulars* into the thick of battle; that they manned the ramparts and *died* standing shoulder to shoulder with those enured to fight; that their offsprings* defended the citadel of the Martiniere, Lucknow,

**The North Point Annual* (Darjeeling) of 1915:—"In addition to the list given last year of Old Boys at the front or on their way to the front, the following names have reached us"—of which the list of Officers only is appended.

Major Richard Bradley, I.M.S.

Capt. Bertram O'Reilly, I.M.S. and Martin Byrne, 10th. Middlesex.

Lieuts-Joyce, V.C, 9th. Sappers; and Sydney Boyd.

while, Kavagna, whose intimate knowledge of the slang of the vernacular helped him pierce the cordon, which was being gradually tightened round the neck of the works at Lucknow, guided Outram to the relief of that city, an achievement which earned him that much coveted trophy—The Victoria Cross—which only another civilian*, the defender of Arrah, has had pinned to his breast.

These and kindred acts prove that the aspirations of this community are based on solid facts, and that in coolness and daring in action the Country-born is not a whit behind his brother from the homeland. Then where are the fancied disabilities, which are but chimerical? † I have been at pains to marshall the above facts for the especial benefit of the Military authorities who chiefly

2nd. Lieuts.—Gerald Tartleton, D.S.O, Douglas Angier, Alfred McCarthy, Terrence McCarthy, Maurice O’Gorman, John Leys, Richard Clifford, Joseph Stoddard, James J. Salt, Neville B. Tapsell, David, M. Stewart, Leonard Peters, Leo Colley, Maurice H. Colley, Arthur Rice, Harold Lindsay, Edward Villa, and Eric Colin Dozey.

The Victoria Boys’ School has also furnished its quota, for over 50 are serving with the colours, while the following have obtained commissions :—

Lieuts-D. Frizoni, N. Moorat, V. Petri.

2nd. Lieuts.—P. Bapty, A. Viex and V. Watson.

The Colonial Homes, Kalimpong—“No less than 40 per cent of those who have passed through this Institution are fighting in France; and of these fully 10 per cent have obtained military medals”.

Roll of Honour.

St. Joseph’s College:—*2nd. Lieuts.* John Keane, Cyril St. Lawrence, Trevor Clancey, Dudley Fitzpatrick, Cyril Perfect and John Chas. McCarthy.

Victoria Boys’ School:—Lieut. C. Wood.

*Since 1857 the Victoria Cross has been awarded to two Army Chaplains—the Rev. Mr. James Williams Adams for conspicuous bravery in front of Bhagwana in Kabul, and the Rev. Mr. Edward Noel Mellish in the present war.

Military crosses have been awarded to Asst. Surgeons Braganza, Boilard, Messinier and Main—the last named having answered ‘The Last Post’ when the *Majola* was mined. Elloy has in addition been decorated with the Russian Cross of St. George.

The Warner Memorial monument was unveiled by Lord Derby, Under Secretary of State for War, on the 11th. July, 1916, at Brompton Cemetery. On the medallion is the following inscription :—“Courage, Initiative, Intrepidity”, and below a representation in bas-relief of the gallant act by which he won the Victoria Cross—the destruction of a Zeppelin by means of a bomb dropped from an aeroplane of which Warner was the sole occupant. He was 24 years old only; and born in India.

stand in the way of this body*. It is to be hoped that the Government will no longer overlook its inalienable rights but extend to it the hand of true fellowship and friendship, for a day may dawn, and probably will in the near future when, as sung by a local bard:—

“Ye sons of a handmaid, like Hagar’s of old,
Will yet fill this country in conjunction to hold!
While Britain who sprang you to cast you aside,
Will one day respect you tho’ now she deride”—*E.B. Robertson.*

The Late Rajah Ugyen Dorgi.

Rajah Ugyen Dorgi, a well-known and familiar figure in the social and political circles of Kalimpong, passed away on the morning of the 22nd. June, 1916, after a brief but serious illness. The Rajah, who felt that the end was drawing near and in order to set his affairs in order, had his only son, a pupil of St. Paul’s School, and a contemporary of the present Maharaja of Sikkim, summoned to his bedside to receive his last instructions. The body after being embalmed was conveyed on the 24th. idem to Tashisudan, the capital of Bhutan, for the deceased who had held the appointment of British Agent at the Court of Bhutan was also the second cousin and Chief Minister of the present Ruler. His donations to public institutions were many and lavish, while his private benefactions were numberless and done with a stealth which brings back the injunction—let not thy right hand

*Early in the current year (1916) sanction was accorded to the formation of Anglo-Indian platoons; but too late, for those with grit, such as Warner, and the above list, had already at their own expense proceeded to the front, and obtained the coveted distinction. “Over 8,000 have already joined the army in the homeland”, for the conditions at first imposed, *viz.*, that they could be enlisted in the Indian Army here were repugnant to their feelings. In regard to the offer at the 11th. hour, it was felt that the recognition of this community has at last been governed by policy, and a dearth of fighting material. Notwithstanding these slights and hindrances this community has not been found lacking when the Call to Arms was sounded, for in place of the 240 required from Bengal, Behar and Orissa, Bengal alone contributed 395 men up the 31st. May, of which Jemalpoore, E.I.R. gave 48 out of the 78 apprentices in its workshops, while the Civil Engineering College, Seebpore, Calcutta, generously responded with 36 out of the 43 pupils on its rolls. Who, then, dare say that this community either in courage, aspirations or loyalty is one whit behind the home-born? This note is closed in the full assurance that these men and youths will emulate those who have already obtained distinction, and earn, it is to be hoped, by their prowess full recognition of the merits and aspirations of those they represent, when Peace is established.

know what thy left hand doeth. That he will be much missed both by the officials as well as the public in general in Kalimpong goes without saying, and especially so by the indigent members of his own community.

A brief review* of his career would be interesting. He accompanied his father, the Kazi of Jungtse, who was deputed by the Bhutan Government to meet the Trades Mission despatched in 1864 by the British Government under the direction of Sir Ashley Eden. Of this mission the late Capt. Power, quondam Secretary of our Municipality and an assistant in the Office of the Private Secretary to the Viceroy, formed an unit. In the fiasco which terminated that memorable meeting in the Durbar Hall of that State, the Kazi prevailed upon the then Rajah to spare the lives of the members of the mission as he had decided having them killed during the retreat to British territory. The members, however, were subjected to the meanest of indignities; Sir Ashley Eden was spat upon by the Chief Minister, and the remaining members of the mission imprisoned in the Daling Fort from which they escaped at dead of night through the instrumentality of Raja Chebu Llama, who in 1860 informed the British of the impending advance of the Sikkimese into Darjeeling. War was accordingly declared, and the Bengal and Assam Duars together with the Daling Subdivision, of which Kalimpong is now the head quarters, annexed.

The lad, Ugyen Dorgi, in the capacity of interpreter rendered valuable assistance to Mr. Paul, I. C. S., Deputy Commissioner, Darjeeling, who had been deputed to organise the newly acquired district. A few years later we find Dorgi again rendering invaluable assistance in transport work during the Tibet Expedition for which the title of 'Rai Bahadur' was conferred upon him. His chief achievement, however, was the consolidation of his own country under the highland chief, Tongso Penlop, which earned him the title of 'Rajah'. Tall in stature and stately in carriage, he was the observed of all observers at public functions. He died in his 61st year, which wore lightly on so amiable a disposition as his, for these years left little or no trace on his frank and open countenance.

*"The Story of Bhutan" by Dr. Rennie.

CHAPTER III.

Siliguri.

THE tourist must halt at Siliguri (397') if he does the Tista Valley trip, and accordingly the following data will be found useful. Siliguri, or the stony plain, according to tradition derived its name from the stones which once lay in myriads on the bed of the Mahanady river which flows to the north of the town, whilst its existence has hitherto been coupled with memories of the last week-end trip to Darjeeling, as well as with the first glimpse of the snowy range from the south end of the platform.

It is roughly in the centre of the Terai, which was acquired from Sikkim in 1850, and is bounded on the north by the mountain spurs, on the south by Purneah, the east by Jalpaiguri and the west by Nepal. This forest tract extends from north to south a distance of 18 miles, and from east to west 16 miles. Of this area 58 square miles are under forest while 230 miles are under tea and ordinary cultivation.

In 1850 the upper tracts were chiefly inhabited by Mechis, and the lower of plains portion by Rajbunsis, Santals (who number about 14,000 souls) and Mahomedans, who speak the dialect of the Commilla and Dacca districts.

The town of Siliguri came into being in the year 1881 when the metre gauge line was completed from Sara Ghat to that station, and became the administrative head quarters of the sub-division when the kutchery was transferred from Hansquar near Phansidewan.

As the stones are now imbedded in the breakwaters of the Hardinge Bridge, Siliguri, which is now the focus of the three narrow gauge lines—the D. H. Railway and the Kissengunge and Tista Valley Extensions—will no longer be coupled with the last week-end trip to the hills, but will assume a place worthy of being the centre of the trade with Darjeeling, Nepal and Tibet, if not, also of the Northern Duars; as well as of

the timber trade of which she has been the mistress for at least two decades. With this end in view the astute and monied classes have not been slow to grasp the possibilities created by the new feeder lines and have already started building structures on every available piece of land in the station as well as at Matigora, $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles away from Siliguri, and the real terminus of the Kissengunge line, where stores have sprung up like mushrooms against the material increase in the imports of jute, which according to rough computation is expected at least to treble the past output.

If the following figures are any criterion of the possible expansion of Siliguri then it may be safely predicted that within the next decade she will have attained the position anticipated by her capitalists. In 1882, shortly after the D. H. Railway was opened, the traffic consisted of 8,000 passengers and about 10,000 maunds of goods. It increased in 1905 to 29,000 passengers and 852,359 maunds of goods. In 1915 the earnings for the week ending the 21st. August were Rs. 26,722/- as against Rs. 17,291/- for the corresponding period of the year prior, thereby clearly indicating the manner in which railways develop the resources of the country.

Trade accordingly must in its wake increase both the population as well as develop the town, which hitherto has been left to itself and the devices of the members of its rural municipality. Its future care, however, appears to devolve on the Darjeeling Improvement Fund which, it is understood, has earmarked a sum of Rs. 40,000/- for the construction of an up-to-date hospital; and has also taken in hand the sanitation of the town, which sadly needs drainage etc.

The town contains a sub-jail, the kutchery, post office, the Sub-divisional Officer's bungalow, a dispensary, at which over 4,000 patients are treated annually, and an excellent dak bungalow containing four large rooms.

PART III.

CHAPTER I.

Pin-nics and Tours.

THE best of hill stations begins to pal after a visit or two, but not so Darjeeling which has this advantage over other sanatoria in that it is the starting-point for sceneries of unsurpassed beauty, as far as your stamina or your purse can carry you, even unto the very confines of Sikkim on the one hand and, if one of the fortunate ones, to Gyantse, the outpost station where the British Trade Agent resides and where the absolute power of Tibet starts, on the other. For those unable to get the necessary permit and whose time is more limited a lesser circle with Gangtok in its periphery is recommended; or a trip along the Nepal frontier.

The following itinerary is accordingly inserted for those who have the time at their disposal to undertake excursions in and about the district, and in Sikkim which now, owing to the present Maharaja being under the tutelage of a Political Officer, can be accomplished in comfort and security. But such was not the experience of the earlier tourists, for hindrances in every conceivable form were offered to exploring parties, which worked wonders! This procedure, however, had apparently no effect upon two adventurous spirits who determined upon reaching Kinchenjunga, if not, to cross the mighty Himalayas by the Chumbi Valley. The above policy forced them to retire for a while; but nothing daunted they returned to the charge and essayed the journey for the second time armed on this occasion with a sufficiency of provisions. The authorities of that State finding themselves outwitted very kindly informed these travellers that to save them the trouble and unnecessary fatigue of the return journey they would have them bound hand and foot and dropped into the river—a famous mode of punishment which to this day obtains in Tibet. And so all attempts at crossing the borders were discouraged by the Government lest complications arise. Happily, these days have passed never to return, and the tourist

may now traverse the following routes in the full knowledge that in place of the usual hindrances every facility will be afforded him.

Dak Bungalow Rules*.

Tourists unless provided with a pass by the Deputy Commissioner, Darjeeling, will not be allowed beyond the frontier.

2. Passes for all bungalows† except the following are issued from the office of the Deputy Commissioner:—Pedong, Peshok, Kalijhora, Berik, Reang, and Tista Bridge which are under the charge of the Executive Engineer, Darjeeling Division, to whom application should be made for their occupation.

3. Application for passes should be addressed to these officials by designation, and not by name, and should be forwarded to their offices and not private residences.

Passes.

4. Each tourist must be provided with a separate pass for each bungalow, whether going or returning. Persons occupying bungalows without passes will be required to pay double fees, provided there is accommodation.

5. Passes may be cancelled by the local authorities without payment of compensation.

6. Passes must be made over to the chowkidar‡ of the bungalow occupied.

A fee of eight annas will be charged for occupation by day, up to a maximum charge of Rs. 8/- for a party. The fee for occupation of 24 hours, or one night, is Re. 1/- per head, up to a maximum of Rs. 4/- per party.

2. At Senehal, Rangiroon and Badamtam the charge is annas four only for each person, up to a maximum of Rs. 4/- per party.

3. Refund of bungalow fees is not allowed after issue of a pass, unless it is cancelled.

Fees.

4. Fees for such occupation must be paid in advance to the Deputy Commissioner, or the Executive Engineer, as the case may be.

5. Out-station cheques in payment of fees should include annas four for every Rs. 25/- or part thereof, as discount.

* The rules, and the mileage, altitude and accommodation at the stages of the tour routes in Sikkim have been reproduced from the printed slip issued by the office of the Dy. Commissioner, Darjeeling. With the exception of the first, these have been recast under the several routes in which they lie, and so form a handy reference.

† Many of these roadside stations are built on commanding and picturesque spots. It is unfortunate that the rules prohibit a longer stay than 24 hours.

‡ The chowkidars are either Bhutias or Lepchas; but there are a few Indians who invariably worry for 'bukshis' (tips).

Beds, tables, chairs, lamps and wicks, candlesticks, glasses and kitchen utensils are provided at each bungalow. Cutlery is provided in all Sikkim bungalows, but no *mattresses*. Tourists should therefore take their own bedding, linen, candles, oil for lamps, provisions, and, in the Darjeeling district, cutlery.

Ordinary bazar supplies are obtainable at Jorepukri, Dentam, Kalimpong, Tista Bridge, Pedong, Namchi, Pakyong, and Rhenock, 3 miles from Ari (see Kalimpong tours). The quicker one gets reconciled to tinned provisions the better.

Firewood is supplied free of charge in the Nepal frontier road bungalows. At Kalimpong and Gangtok the charge is annas four a maund, and in bungalows in Sikkim, except Gangtok, annas two a maund, which is payable in advance.

A sweeper can be hired at Kalimpong, Jorepukri, Tista Bridge, Rungpu, Sankokhola Gangtok, Pakyong, Namchi, and Rhenock.

2. Elsewhere tourists must take a sweeper with them, as no pass will be issued except on this condition.

3. There is no resident khansama (cook) at any bungalow.

A table of rates is obtainable from the Vice Chairman of the Municipality.

2. Eight annas a day (but they will not stir under 10 to 12 annas) is the average charge for each porter hired in Darjeeling, annas six if hired at Kalimpong or in Sikkim.

CHAPTER II.

Pic-nics.

1. LLOYD Botanic Garden —see page 55 & 56.
2. The Victoria Falls — " " 56.
3. Birch Hill Park — " " 56 & 57.
4. Observatory Hill (7,163'), Darjeeling, de-

rides its name from the Tibetan monastery which was built on this hill just 151 years ago. In 1860-61 it was transferred to the flat to the north-east corner of St. Andrew's Church, and in 1878-79 was finally removed to Bhutia Busty where it still exists. The numerous flags on the summit of this hill (see Plate VIII) shew that it is still revered by the Bhuddist who weekly proceed to it in gay parties composed chiefly of women. There are two caves on the western side of the hill, the lower and larger one according to tradition leads to Tibet. In the present Gompa, or monastery at Bhutia Busty, which is two storied, the priests live in the upper flat, while the lower contains numerous praying wheels one of which is over 6 feet in height to which is attached two bells. When revolved it does produce most weird and uncanny sounds. The following account by Sir J. D. Hooker of the devotions performed at these monasteries answers in general for all the monasteries to be met with in the country:—

"We were awakened at daylight by discordant orisons of the Llama: these commenced by the boys beating drums and the great tambourine, then the blowing of conch-shells, and finally the trumpets and thigh-bones. Shortly after the Llama entered, clad in scarlet, shorn and barefooted, wearing a red mitre, a loose gown girt round the middle, and an undergarment of questionable colours, possibly once purple. He walked along slowly muttering his prayers, to the end of the compartment, whence he took a brass bell and a dorge, and sitting down cross-legged, commenced matins, counting his beads, ringing a bell and uttering most dismal prayers. After various disposal of cups, a large bell was violently rung for some minutes, himself snapping his fingers and uttering most unearthly sounds. Finally, incense was brought of charcoal with juniper twigs—it was swung about, and concluded the morning service—to our great relief, for the noises were quite intolerable."

This hill is probably for the great majority

of visitors the easiest and best place from which to see the snowy range, for from its ridge more than 24 peaks ranging from 10,000 to 28,000 ft. in height are visible, not counting the smaller ones. The ascent if made a little before break of day repays the trouble involved for the sight that greets the vision baffles description, and we stand in silent wonder at the work of the Great I Am. The snowy range appears at first as a pale, cold gray mass until kissed by the first rays of the rising sun which causes it to blush in shades of light purple and pink to be followed by a rich golden sheen which in turn fades away into the dazzling white mantle it wears throughout the day; to be renewed at the shade of eventide by the same tints of the morning, but oh! so subdued.

This range seems to be so near. A reference to the Sketch Map of Tours (Plate XVI) however will shew that the peaks, Janu, Kabru, Kinchenjunga and Pandim which appear to be in a straight line are not so due to their dazzling whiteness which causes all sense of perspective and proportion to be lost. As a matter of fact the dual pointed Kinchenjunga*, the highest of these four peaks, is 8 miles behind Kabru, and fully 12 behind Pandim. The mountain range in Sikkim, i.e., the peaks we see, is widest between Kinchenjunga and Kabru and tapers away in either direction, which in the east terminates at Narsing (19,250'). During summer the permanent snow line stands at 15,000 feet, which during the winter advances to the 12,000 feet level.

Immediately below the spectator, and to the right of Lebong, the Ramman and Little Rangneet rivers combine and flow into the Great Rangneet which about a mile above the Tista Bridge merges with the Tista, which rises on the further side of the Himalayas in lake Chalamu (17,500') 74 miles to the north-east of Darjeeling. To the west is the Singalila range, which, with the Mechi

*All attempts to scale the heights of Kinchenjunga, including the last by a party of Americans led by a Swiss guide in October, 1898, have ended in failure.

river, forms the boundary between Darjeeling and Nepal; while on the east is the Takda Spur (on which the Gurkha cantonments have been erected) over which we can see the plains of Jalpaiguri in the dim distance.

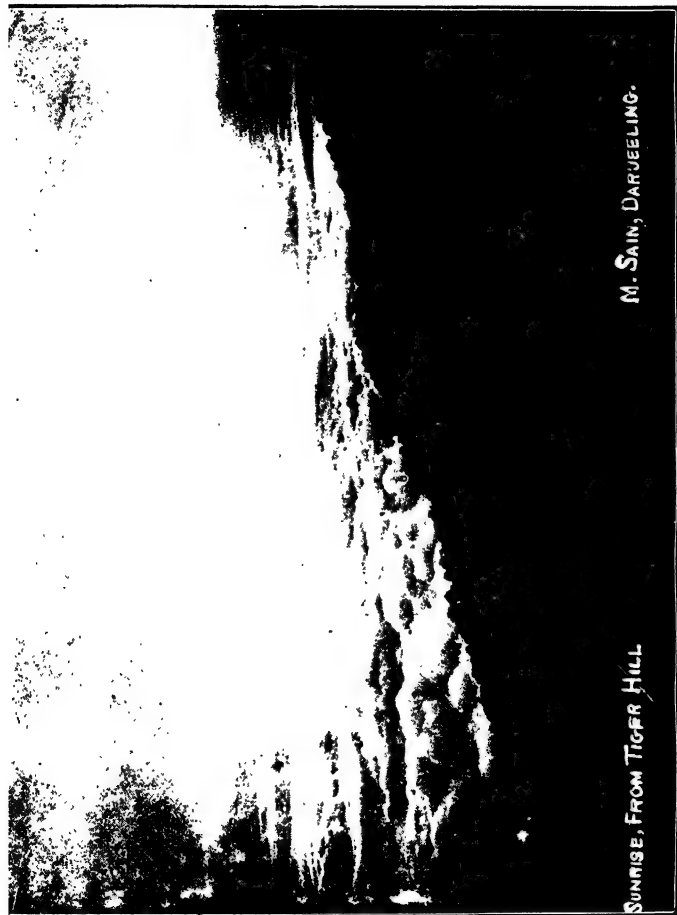
Our reveries will probably by the time these observations have been made and noted be disturbed by the rays of the rising sun warming up unpleasantly; or by the advent of some devotees at the Llamaserai; but we shall retrace our steps feeling all the better for this one silent hour during which we have been face and communicated with the Great Unknown.

"I stood upon the hills when the heaven's wide arch
Was glorious with the sun's returning march
And woods were brightened, and soft gales
Went forth to kiss the sun-clad vales,
The clouds were far beneath me."—*Longfellow*.

5. Senchal {A. (8,163')}* (Plate XVI) is 5 miles Tiger Hill while is 7 miles to the south-east of the town. To see the sun rise, and also Everest (the lot of the happy few) one must either awake at 3 a.m. and proceed there on ponies or dandies, or sleep over-night at the bungalow. The ascent starts a little beyond Jorebungalow, and although the path is steep and over 3 miles long, it is broad enough to admit two horsemen to ride abreast of each other. At the summit and to the north is the bungalow, the ruins of the first military barracks and the Golf links lie to the south. From this spot, or Tiger Hill (8,515', where there is only a pavilion and tower) we may see Everest, which is fully 105 miles away, over the Singalila range and a little to the left of Phalut, apparently standing between but really miles behind the two other peaks, which though actually smaller look the larger of the two. Facing Kinchenjunga, the highest glaciers in the world (13,000') can be seen by the

* Capital letters, or numerals within brackets immediately following the names of the several tour-stages indicate their position on The Sketch Map of Tours. These should enable the tourist to work out the routes decided upon without any difficulty whatever; indeed, it is to be hoped that

PLATE XIV.



M. SAIN, DARVEELING.

SUNRISE, FROM TIGER HILL



unaided eye. Indeed, in 1913, from the town itself a large black mass (probably a huge boulder) could be seen daily slipping lower and lower for a period of three months until it fell over the glacier into the depths below. Silvery, snow-fed streams may also be seen meandering down the sides of these mountains until they flow into the Ramman, Little and Great Rangneet rivers. To the south stands Kur-seong perched on either slope of '*Eagles Craig*'; further on the plains are seen as through a glass darkly, while some even maintain that river steamers may be watched plying on the Ganges; but the Mēchi, Balasand, Mahanadi and Tista rivers shine out quite distinct like silver bands. Immediately below the observer range after range, placed like terraces one above the other, peak after peak with beautiful valleys between, arrest attention. Turning in the opposite direction, we see the cantonments of Katapahar and Jalapahar with the cottages of Darjeeling standing out most prominently in the lurid glare of day. On the return journey a visit to the Catchment Area and settling tanks which collect the water for consumption of the inhabitants of the town from 17 springs would well repay the time spent in walking over their boundaries.

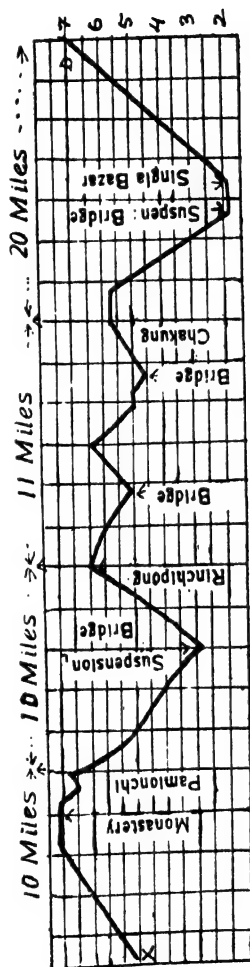
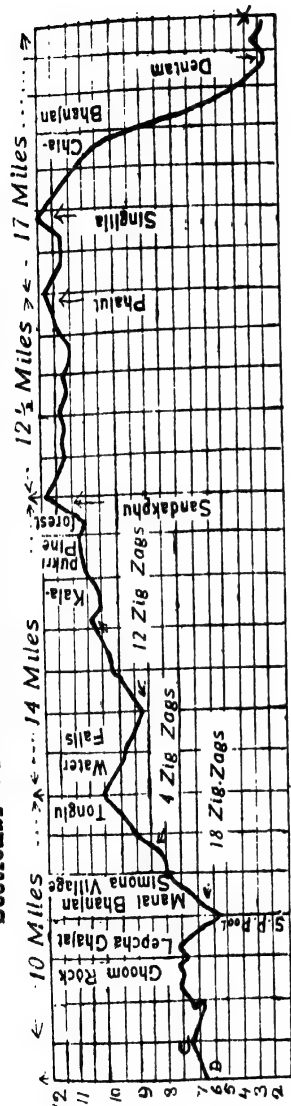
6. Rangiroon $\frac{1}{2}$ B. (5,700') $\frac{1}{2}$ is 6 miles from Darjeeling on the Peshok Road, but as it is much below the main road is seldom, if ever, visited. The original Botanic Garden was laid out here, but owing to the locality being subject to frequent hail storms the site was abandoned in favour of the one now located in the town.

7. Badamtam $\frac{1}{2}$ C. (2,500') $\frac{1}{2}$ is on the road which skirts the Great Rangneet river, and on the route to the Tista Bridge. It is $7\frac{1}{2}$ miles from the Mall. The old cane structure which acted as a bridge has given place to one of iron with a span of 300 feet. The river at this point is fully 250 feet wide, and although these cane structures were erected 40 feet above normal level yet they were often washed away by a sudden rise of the river, thereby giving one an idea of the heavy rainfall our hills are subject to. The way is steep,

the valley narrow, making the heat during summer unbearable, for it is fully 4,000 feet below Darjeeling. And now for a tip worth remembering. On no account be persuaded to have a dip in the river for it is not only treacherous* but the water also is so cold that many a chill has been contracted to be followed by inflammation of the liver.

*The late Mr. G. P. Robertson, Engineer to the Municipality, was drowned early in 1915 while engaged in surveying this river in a jolly boat, which was never seen again notwithstanding its air-tight compartments.

Sectional View of Tour B—Nepal Frontier and Back.



1. Numerals on side of blocks denote the altitude in thousands of feet.
2. Spaces between vertical lines denote an hour's march.
3. Distances between the respective halting stages are given at the head of each division marked by arrows.
4. For details see "Extract from Diary of a Tourist"—page 162.
5. Similar drawings to scale may be made by the Tourist from altitudes furnished under each tour.

CHAPTER III.

List of Tours.

A—In the Darjeeling District—

1. Darjeeling to Kalimpong—(a) *via* Peshok Road,
(b) do. Rangneet Road.
2. Darjeeling to Reang.
3. Siliguri to Tista Bridge.
4. Kalimpong to Plains—in the Duars

B.—Nepal Frontier and Back.

C.—In Sikkim—

1. Darjeeling to Gangtok—(a) *via* Singla Bazar,
(b) do. Badamtam.
2. Gangtok to Natu Pass.
3. Gangtok to Lachen Pass.
4. Kalimpong to Gangtok—(a) *via* Tista Bridge,
(b) do. Pedong.
5. Kalimpong to Jelap Pass.
6. Tista Bridge to Jelap Pass.

D.—To Gyantse, and the Beyond.

Tours—Plate XVI.

Stages.	Distances between Stages.	Altitude.	Accommodation		
			Rooms.	Beds.	Mat- tresses.
	Miles.	in Feet.			
A—Darjeeling District.					
1. Darjeeling to Kalimpong					
(a) <i>via</i> Ghum (1) to Rangiroon (b)	6½	2500	2	5	0
Lopchu (2)	7½	5800	2	5	4
Peshok (3)	3½	2600	4	6	0
Tista Bridge (4)	5½	710	3	3	0
Kalimpong (5)	7	3933	6	8	8
(b) <i>via</i> Badamtam (C)	7½	2500	2	5	0
Along Rangneet River*					
Tista Bridge (4)	18	710	3	3	0
Kalimpong (5)	7	3933	6	8	8
2. Darjeeling to Reang (7) <i>via</i>					
Rangiroon (B) and 6th. Mile					
on Peshok Road					
Rangli Rungliot to Reang	23½	625	4	4	0

*At the 12th. mile is Margitar (1,906').

Stages.	Distances between Stages.	Altitude.	Accommodation		
	Miles.	in Feet.	Rooms.	Beds.	Mattresses.
3. Siliguri (8) to Tista Bridge*					
Sivoke (9)	12½	500	No Bungalow.		
Kalijhora (10)	6	550	3	4	0
Birrik (11)	5½	570	3	4	0
Reang (7)	4 & ½	625	4	4	0
Tista Bridge (4)	5 & ½	710	3	3	0
4. Kalimpong (5) to Plains					
via Rissum (12)	12	6410	4	4	0
Daling (13)	12	3350	No Bungalow.		
Dam Dim (12) in Duars	12	510	do.		
Thence Jalpaiguri, or Sivoke <i>via</i> Bagrakote.					

A—Tour—3.

If this journey is undertaken from the Bridge or Reang, the stages will of course be reversed, when the following account will be found of some use. Owing to the proximity of the native quarter to the Dak bungalow at Tista tourists usually halt at Peshok, and make Reang the first stage.

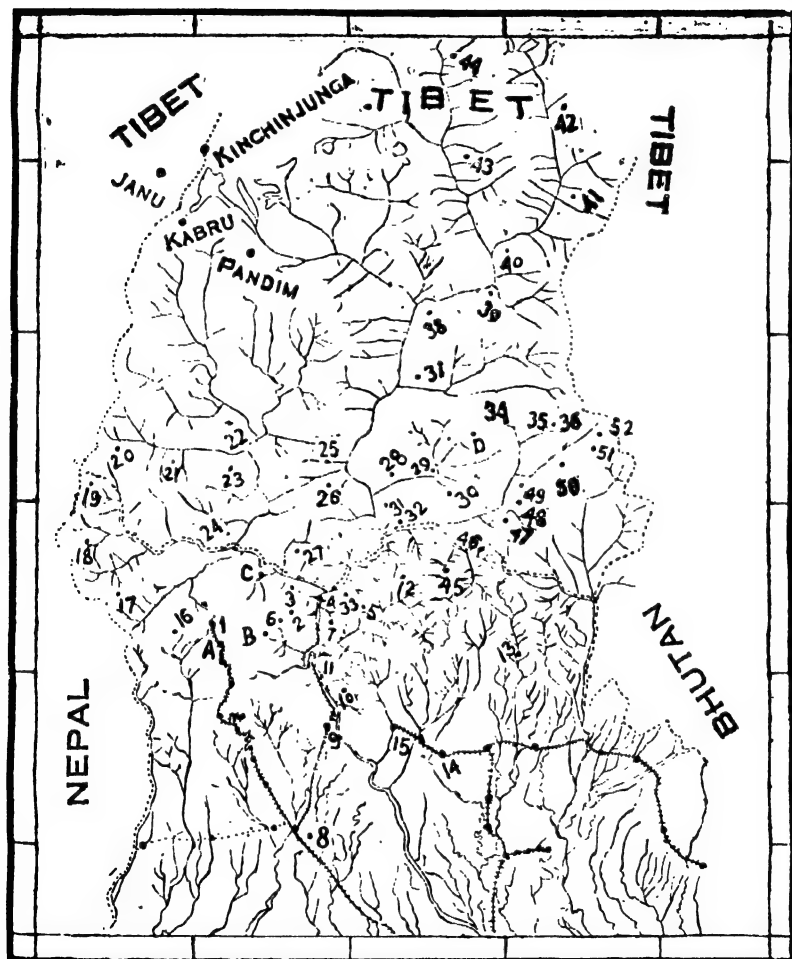
The Reang Bungalow is 200 feet below the level of the new Cart Road,† and about 100 feet above the level of the Tista river. From the verandah, which faces east, may be seen the Rilli stream (and bed which has been the source of many a destructive fire in that locality) which is a tributary of the Tista; while to the south of the building, and to the right of the two old pierheads over which a bridge once spanned the Reang streamlet on the old Cart Road, will be found the best fishing ground in the district. In the backwash at this spot the writer has seen a 60 pound masheer neatly

*Capital letters, or numerals within brackets immediately following the names of the several tour-stages indicate their position on *The Sketch Map of Tours*. These should enable the tourist to work out the routes decided upon without any difficulty whatever; indeed, it is to be hoped that the map will be found useful.

† The old military, or Cart Road which was constructed shortly after the district was acquired was washed away by an unprecedented rise of the Tista river of over 80 feet above normal level, and was in consequence abandoned. This flood washed away a good portion of the road between Reang and Rumbi, and also the bridge which spanned the Reang streamlet, a tributary of the Tista. The pierheads still exist.

Like the D. H. Railway, the Tista Valley Line is laid on the Old Cart Road alignment except from Rumbi where it works a little above the old road, gradually rising as it advances toward Gel Jhora, now known as 'Kalimpong Road Station'.

PLATE XVI.
Sketch Map of Tours.



gaffed after a 'couple hours' play. A good bait for ma-sheer fishing is made up as follows:--Fry rice until it assumes a light golden tint, then have it pounded fine and kneaded into boiled rice until the mass attains a putty-like consistence, by which the bait is enabled to hold on to the hook for hours. The ground should also be well strewn with particles of this bait, as the aroma draws fishes, as no other bait does. This simple bait has secured in this locality more fish than all the patent devices known to anglers.

The following is worth bearing in mind:--Never lift any article in the closet attached to this bungalow (or, for that matter, any bungalow along this route) as you are likely to disturb a reptile. The writer once had a narrow escape from a cobra which lay coiled up behind the wash bowl which he thoughtlessly lifted up. Therefore disturb such pieces of furniture with a stick before handling them.

The bungalow at Birrik is all that can be desired, indeed, it is one of the best, if not the best in Bengal; and no wonder, for it was fitted up to receive the bride of a P.W.D. *burrah sahib* (person of consequence) thereby earning it the soubriquet of 'Honeymoon House'.

The next bungalow is at Kalijhora, which, like that at Reang, is situated at the junction of the black streamlet kalijhora and the Tista. The final stage must be Siliguri, as there is no dak bungalow at Sivoke* where the Tista debouches into the plains. If disposed to walk 12½ miles the tourist should entrain at Kalijhora and alight at Sivoke in order to march into Siliguri. On a full moon night no grander sight is possible, for the scenery of the forests in the Terai must be seen to be fully appreciated. When camping on the Sivoke ground the writer has essayed many such tramps leaving camp at 2 a.m. in order to catch the Darjeeling Mail, followed only by his gun-bearer and horse. On one occasion at the 7th. mile he had to wend his way with his heart in his mouth, as the saying goes, through a herd of wild elephants, numbering fully 60, which was feeding

*The Gate of the Winds. From October to March a sharp, cutting wind starts blowing down the gorge precisely at 5 p.m. and lasts until 9 a.m. each morning.

on either side of the road. As a rule these animals are harmless, but when they go *must*, or turn rogues they kill at sight and destroy whole villages.

Tour—4.

This route is only attempted by those provided with tents as there is no dak bungalow at Daling Fort, or intermediate stages.

The dak bungalow at Dam Dim is about a mile and a half to the south of the railway station of the same name. From here the traveller may entrain for Barnes Junction (see Part IV), cross the Tista in a ferry boat at Karla Ghat and enter Jalpaiguri to catch the down Darjeeling Mail; or he may proceed from Dam Dim to Bagrakote, walk 6 miles to the banks of the Tista and by 3 p.m. be crossed over in a dug out, which is quite safe, to Sivoke station to await the down train to Siliguri, which connects with the E. B. Railway.

Stages.	Distances between Stages.	Altitude.	Accommodation			
	Miles.	in Feet.	Rooms.	Beds.	Mat-	tresses.
B—Nepal Frontier & Back.						
Ghum (1) to Jorepukhri (16)	12½	7400	3	7	6	
Tonglu (17)	10	10074	3	7	6	
Sandakphu (18)	14	11929	3	6	6	
Phalut (19)	12½	11811	3	7	5	
<i>via</i> Chiablamjan (20)		9000				
Dentam (21)	17	4500	3	4	0	
Pamionchi (22) to	10	6920	3	4	0	
(a) Rinchipong (23)	10	6000	3	4	0	
Chakung (24)	11	5100	3	4	0	
Darjeeling, or	20	6812	-	-	-	
(b) Kewsing (25)	10	6000	3	4	0	
Temi (26)	10	5000	2	4	0	
Namchi (27)	10	5200	2	4	0	
Badamtam (6)	10	2500	2	0	0	
Darjeeling	7½	6812	-	-	-	

Note.—Animals should be tethered while grazing as they are likely to nibble the aconite, or deadly nightshade, which grows at these altitudes, and die.

Jorepukhri or the two Pools, Tonglu or the Hill of Fire, Sandakphu or the Home of the Aconite, and Phalut or the Denuded Peak.

Extract from the Diary of a Tourist.

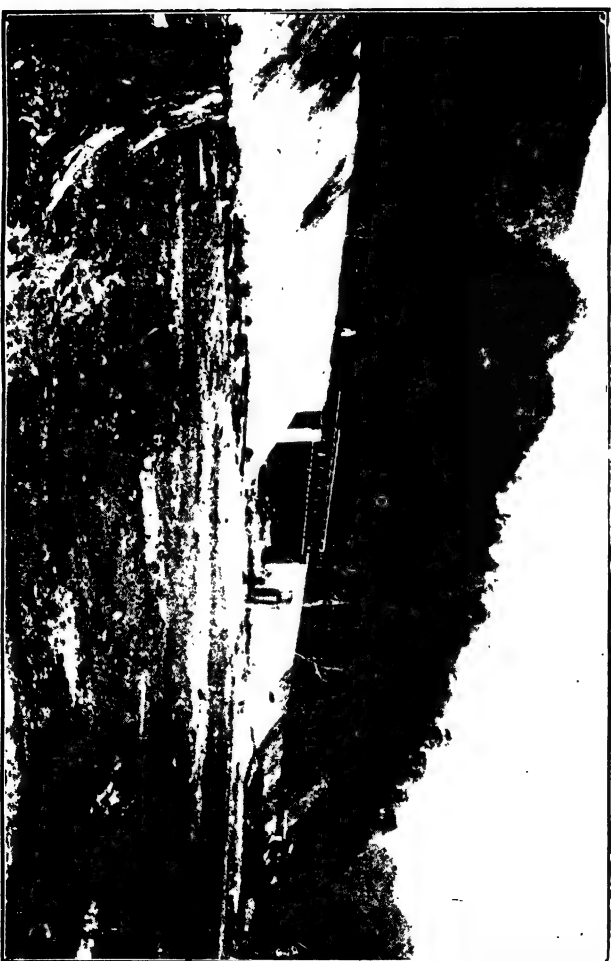
"Left Darjeeling on foot at 8 a.m, passed through Ghum *via* Katapahar 'at 9 O'clock, reached Sukiapukri in the valley at 11, from which the fort of Elam on the borders of Nepal can be seen, arrived

PLATE XVII.



KALIJHOTA—TISTA VALLEY.

PLATE XVIII.



SIVOKE, TISTA VALLEY.

at Siman at 12-30. From this place there is a drop of some two miles to the valley below, and thereafter a steep pull up the hill to the Tonglu bungalow which we reached at 5 p.m. Leaving the following morning at 8 a.m. (from which many a pretty landscape view is to be had—see Plate XIX) we arrived at a small cluster of huts situated at the edge of a pool at 10 O'clock, where a hearty repast was indulged in before attempting the climb to Sandakphu which was ultimately reached after assaying 25 steep zig-zags at the 32 mile at 2-30 p.m., the heavy laden coolies arriving just an hour after. From here Phalut can be seen quite distinctly. Leaving at 7 a.m. the following morning reached Phalut 1 p.m. Weather permitting a birds'-eye-view of Darjeeling may be had; and by climbing about 600 feet higher than the bungalow one may, if lucky, obtain a good view of Mount Everest. Passed a lake on the way. During the winter skating may be indulged in on its surface, *vide* Plate XXI. Left for Dentam at 7-15 a.m., passed through Singalila (12,125') at 8-30, Chiabhunjan at 10-30 and arrived at the bungalow at 2-15 quite fatigued as the road is rough and steep. The Dentam bungalow is perched on a hillock surrounded by rice fields through which a mountain stream, which rises below Chiabhunjan, flows on until it merges with the Ramman river. Milk and eggs are obtainable here, while herds of cattle and sheep browse on the undulating landscape. Left Dentam at 7-40 a.m. and arrived at Pamionchi at 1 p.m. The first five miles of this road is stiff and in a very bad state of repairs, while the rise is 2,420 feet—the remainder of the journey is fairly level. At this place there are two *gompas* or monasteries named Singachili (the older one) and Pamionchi (which is the larger of the two). The best time to visit either of these two monasteries is between 2 and 3 p.m. (See Sir J. D. Hooker's account of their mode of worship). About two miles below this bungalow is Pamionchi busy or village. The next stage is one of 11 miles which just takes 5 hours to accomplish. There is a heavy drop to the river shortly after leaving this bungalow, after which the ascent to Rinchipong starts, which we reached at 1 p.m. This bungalow is sadly in need of repairs. Starting at 7 a.m. reached Chakung bungalow at 2 p.m. over a series of small hillocks. Leaving the following morning at 5-30, the chota Rangneet was crossed at 7-30, Singla bazar passed at 8 o'clock: from here the climb up to the Cart Road in Darjeeling, which was reached at noon, is stiff and tiresome."

If Everest was unseccable at Senehal the tourist is sure to get a view of this, the highest known peak in the world from Sandakphu as shewn in Plate XX. This peak was named after Col. Everest, the founder of the Trigonometrical Survey of India. As it lies on the borders of the two closed lands—Nepal and Tibet—very little is known about it or its surroundings. At Phalut, where the three States meet—Nepal, Sikkim and Darjeeling—the entire snowy range is visible, which from Kinchenjunga stretches away to Donkia (23,176') and Sipmoochi (14,509') on the borders of Bhutan on the east, and to Everest and the beyond on the west.

As the tourist usually arrives at each stage at the

close of day, when this range is covered by mists, all that is left to enjoy are the sunsets and sunrises, such as are only seen on the mountains. Nature at close of day is still, as if breathing its evening prayer, while mists nestle in the valleys below as if in sweet repose. Here we see a fleecy mass imperceptibly rising to soothe the wind-tossed summit; there a dark mass of cloud joining earth and heaven. On yon mountain summit each facet is scintillating with the hues of the rainbow, there a silver lining, beyond a touch of flaring red which gradually dies away into a golden sheen, while the emerald blue above is flecked with fleecy masses being whirled away nowhere. Where shall we turn and gaze in this ever changing kaleidoscope? for the imagination runs riot, and we sit back to reflect on the wondrous works of Him who created all. Then in the dusk of eventide the ranges stand out dark, clear and magnified: silence reigns for a brief period between the transition of day to night which is soon broken by the *whir* of insects thereby intensifying the stillness of the night vaulted in by an emerald arch through which the twinkling stars shine out resplendent. Nature is been reposing against the breaking of the coming dawn, when the shadows fade away and life once more is on its daily round. What a spectacle is once more presented to our gaze! In icy paleness the whole of the range once more shines out bright and clear to assume delicate purple and rosy tints as soon as the facets of each peak are kissed by the rays of the rising sun.

Stages.	Distances between Stages.	Altitude.	Accommodation		
		Miles, in Feet.	Rooms.	Beds.	Mattresses.

A—In Sikkim.

(1) Darjeeling to Gangtok

Badamtam (C)	7½	2500	2	5	0
Namchi (27)	10	5200	3	4	0
Temi (Turko) (26)	10	5000	3	4	0
Song (28)	11	4500	3	4	0
Shamdong (29)	4	2300	2	4	0
Gangtok (& Back)	12	5800	5	4	0
Takyong (30) to	10	4700	2	4	0
Sankokhela (31), or	10	1400	3	4	0
Rungpo (32)	10	1200	4	4	0
Melli (33), and back to	11	800	2	4	0
Darjeeling		6812	—	—	—

(2) Gangtok to Natu Pass

Karponang (34)	9	9500	2	4	
----------------	---	------	---	---	--

PLATE XIX.

LANDSCAPE VIEW AT TONGLU.



Photograph by

M. Sain.

PLATE XX



TOP TELEPHOTO OF MOUNT EVEREST.

M. SAIN, DARJEELING.

MOUNT EVEREST FROM SANDAKPHU

Stages.	Distances between Stages.	Altitude.	Accommodation			
	Miles.	in Feet.	Rooms.	Beds.	Mat-	tresses.
Changu (35)	9	12600	2	4	0	
Natu Pass (36)	8	14300	details not obtainable.			
(3) Gangtok to Lachen Pass						
Dickehu (37)	13	2150	2	4	0	
Singhi (38)	11	4600	2	4	0	
Toong (39)	9	4800	2	4	0	
Chungtang (40)	5	5350	2	4	0	
(a) Lachung (41)	10	8800	2	4	0	
Yeumthang (42)	9	13000	details not obtainable.			
(b) Lachen (43)	12	8800	2	4	0	
Thangu (44)	13	12800	2	4	0	
(4) Kalimpong (5) to Gangtok						
Tista Bridge (4)	7	710	3	3	0	
Rungpo (32)	10½	1200	4	4	0	
Pakyong (30)	10	4700	2	4	0	
Gangtok	10	5800	3	4	0	
(5) Kalimpong (5) to Jelap Pass						
Pedong (45)	12	4900	6	4	0	
Ari* (46)	8	4700	3	4	0	
Rongli (47)	4	2700	3	4	0	
Sendochon (48)	8	6500	3	4	0	
Lingtu (49)	8	12617	—	—	—	
Gnatong (50)	7	12300	3	4	0	
Kuphu (51)	5	13200	2	2	0	
Jelap Pass (52)	4	14390	—	—	—	
(6) Tista Bridge (4) to Jelap Pass (52)			Distances			
Stages.	Altitude.	Intermediate	Total			
	in Feet.	Miles.	Miles.			
Tista Bridge† (4)	710	:	:			
Tarkola	910	4½	4½			
Rangpo (32)	1210	6	10½			
Rongli (47)	2700	10	20½			
Sendochon (48)	6500	8	28½			
Lingtu (49)	12617	8	36½			
Gnatong (50)	12210	7	43½			
Kuphu (51)	13200	5	48½			
Jelap Pass (52)	14390	4	52½			
D—To Gyantse and the Beyond.						
Jelap Pass	14390	—	52½			
Chumbi	9780	14½	67			
Phari Jong	14570	29½	96½			
Tangla Pass	15200	9½	106			
Tuna	14700	9½	115½			
Dochon	14900	12	127½			
Kala Lake	14700	12	139½			
Gyantse	13200	52	191½			
Nagartse	15000	61	252½			
Kambo Pass	16500	93	285½			
Lhasa	11830	43	328½			

*A bazar may be had at Rhenok, which is 3 miles away.

†For accommodation see prior entries.

To Gangtok.

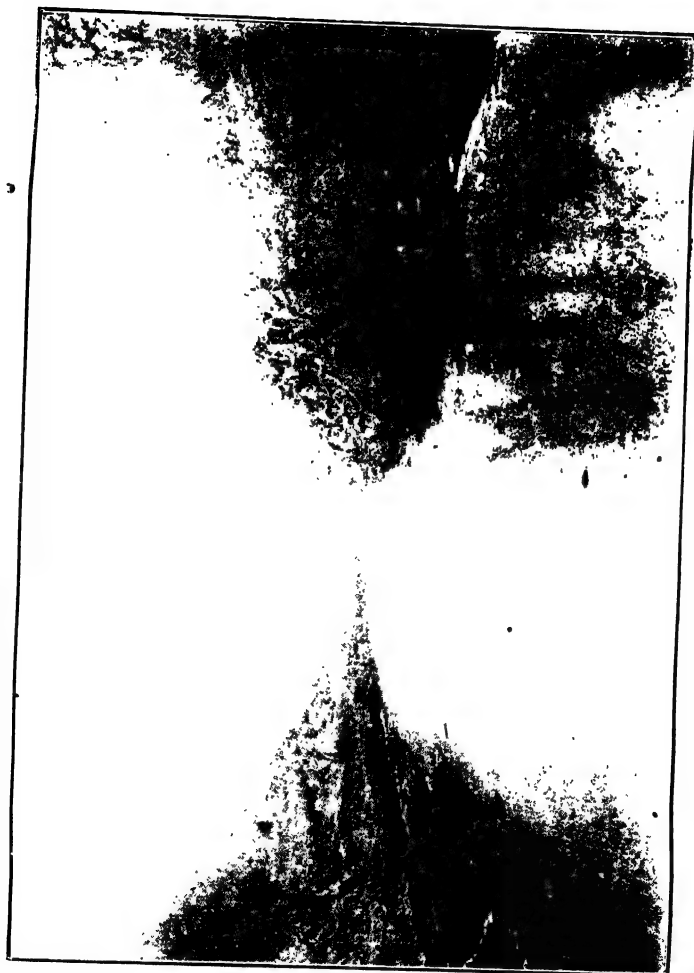
Gangtok, the capital of Sikkim, is worth a visit. The stages from Darjeeling and Kalimpong are given in the tables above, as also those to the Natu, Lachen and Jelap Passes.

The programme to Gangtok may be varied by proceeding to Tista Bridge (4) first. The next stage is Rangpo (32), 14 miles, and at an elevation of 1,200 feet. Thence to Shamdong (29) is 12 miles (5,800'): from here Gangtok is another 12 miles.

From the confluence of the Rangit and Tista rivers you get to Rangpo and then proceed to 'middle camp', or the 32nd. mile, where there is a charming dak bungalow. It is best to do the day's journey, or ride, of from 8 to 12 miles in the early forenoon. The roads are in fairly good repair yet withal the highland coolie prefers *pak-dandies*, or goat tracks, often as not arriving at the next stage before you. He scales perpendicular passes and slides down dales with his load securely fastened to his forehead by a strap or *lamlo* of plaited fibre. 'Middle camp' is a walled place with immense ramparts. Though dawn breaks in these high elevations about 4 a. m., in the summer yet the sun is seldom seen before 10 O'clock, and then as a red, lurid glow striving to break through the mists and clouds. From this camp to Gangtok is a pleasant ride, during which the preponderating feature of the landscape is the innumerable *gompas* or monasteries scattered over the whole country, like the *pagodas* in Burma. They, however, represent a religion which leads to the superficial impression that it is different from those obtaining either in Ceylon or Burma. It certainly is more engaging and attracts more converts by its images, impressive services, gorgeous pageant and ritual than the austere simplicity of the silent cloisters of Ceylon, or Burma. A short journey lands you at the celebrated Dedong monastery or Llamasaraï. The Llamas wend their way through the tortuous streets and passages which intersect these villages explaining the mystery of the life

PLATE XXI.

FROZEN FOSSIL NEAR PHALAT.



Photograph by

M. Soria

after death in deep, rumbling, cavernous tones, which requires prolonged practice to attain perfect intonation:—"Om! ma-ni pad-me Hung!"—Hail! Jewel (Lord of Mercy,) in the Lotus—Flower!".

From every cairn, from every coign of vantage these six sacred, mystic syllables of Buddhism, which claims 450,000,000 followers, or more than half of the population of the world, are chanted from the shores of Japan in the extreme east, through Mongolia, across the inhospitable Chang-tang, China, Tibet, Burma and India until the echo is heard in distant Ceylon and the Straits Settlement. Printed in black on coloured streamers to flap and crack by the rushing winds, one can fancy these words uttered by many millions of voices being borne across the desolate plains of Tibet to bring happiness and blessings to the devotees of Budda, and especially to the pilgrims who crowd over the passes, some of them situated as high as 17,802 feet above sea-level, on their way to some sacred shrine. Similarly, *manis* (sermons in stones) strew the path of the pilgrim throughout Tibet; while huge cairns perched on mountain tops guide the traveller, as surely as does our compass, over seas of sand and ice which abound in the great Chang-tang.

Owing to the rigour of the climate the people of these regions clothe themselves heavily, their *bokhu* being a replica of the *phirun* worn by the Ladakies and Kashmeres: their ablutions are also few and far between as recorded by all explorers and travellers. Their chief luxury is a light beer, a delightful beverage, drawn off the kodu or millet, which is sucked through a reed, like lemon squash, from bamboo bottles.

The correspondence of the Durbar at Gangtok is maintained with the Llamaseries in Tibetan, while that with the British Government is conducted in English. Here, as well as at Kalimpong, a fair idea may be drawn of the volume of trade which finds its way to and from India through passes loaded with caravanserais owned and lead by Chinese.

To Jelap pass, *via* Kalimpong.

As the latter portion of this journey is exceedingly fatiguing it should be accomplished on horse or mule-back, the latter being more sure-footed. The impedimenta should not exceed a coolie load, nor the followers more than a syce and a bearer, or cook, who should by preference be a Tibetan, or Nepalese. Hindustani will carry the traveller far *into the Himalayas where the Trident of Hinduism and the Cross of the Christians are slowly gaining an ascendancy.*

From Darjeeling to Tista Bridge and thence to Kalimpong is $32\frac{1}{2}$ miles. To Pedong is 12 miles, while Ari the next stage is 8 miles further. On the way to Sendochén, which is another 12 miles away, Rongli is passed. Nine miles further on—and plainsmen should not attempt much greater distances in these high altitudes in a day—and over a very steep ascent (Lingtu) you get to Gnatong which is 12,210 feet above sea-level. Kupup is 5 miles further and 990 feet higher. After painfully climbing another 4 miles, during which you have risen another 1,190 feet, the summit of Jelap Pass is reached, and from which if armed with a very special permit the Chumbi Valley is entered. This route includes the important frontier town of Gyantse where the trade routes from China, Tibet, Assam and Bengal converge.

To Jelap Pass *via* Tista Bridge.

The new Military, or Cart Road which was aligned in 1888 from Siliguri to Tista Bridge, was extended for over 40 miles past the capital of Sikkim (Gangtok) and continued on until the meeting of the Rangit and Tista rivers, and beyond—where lies Tarkola or the clearing in the forest. Rangpo which is in native Sikkim is just across the Rongli rivulet. To reach the Jelap Pass a stiff climb up the bridle path taxes the energies of most pedestrians. At the 10th. mile above Rangpo the river is crossed by a substantial iron bridge thrown across the Rongli by the Madras Pioneers in 1903, when our Armed Mission forced its way

into Tibet: below are the copper mines whose green ore is worked by Nepalese lessees. Here the altitude is only 2,700 feet, which within the next 15 miles increases to 10,000 and so transports one from the stifling heat of the plains to the cold blasts of the mountain ranges. The next climb is to Lingtu (12,617'), the margin of the highland plateau on which Tibet is situated. From here the country unfolds itself in undulating downs until Gnatong is reached. Five miles beyond is Kuphu, which in turn is 4 miles below Jelap Pass, from which the plains of Chumbi, which is in Tibet proper, can be distinctly seen. The tourist must double back sharp to Kuphu as there is no dak bungalow at Jelap Pass.

To Gyantse—and the Beyond.

Beyond the Jelap Pass lies Tibet. As entry into this 'forbidden land' by travellers of any nationality, including Indians, is prohibited by treaty with the Grand Lama, no permits are issued by the Government for tours in this region. To proceed even to Gyantse, the last British Outpost Station, which is 87 miles from the pass, requires no little influence to move the Government for the necessary permit. Few tourists even if provided with such a permit could undertake the journey owing to the barren nature of the country to be traversed, as also the silent opposition offered, which thereby necessitates the employment of an army of porters to keep up the supply of provisions, which must be carried from either Sikkim or Siliguri along with the requisite baggage and tents. To tour beyond this outpost, or to proceed to Lhasa, the City of Mysteries, borders on the impossible, for even the application of the famous Swedish explorer, Dr. Sven Hedin, when backed by his Ambassador at London elicited the following reply from Sir John Morley, the Prime Minister, through Lord Minto, the Viceroy of India:—The Prime Minister, desires that the following message be communicated to Sven Hedin: "I sincerely regret that I cannot, for reasons which have doubtless been explained to you by the Indian Government,

grant you the desired assistance for your journey to and in Tibet. This assistance has also been refused to the Royal Geographical Society in London, and likewise to British officers in the service of the Government of India".—*Trans-Himalaya by Sven Hedin*.

As the majority of tourists invariably desire knowing something about the 'forbidden land', the itinerary of the journeys performed by the Superintendent of the Base (Field) Post Office, and Waddell, who accompanied the Military Mission into that land, has been abridged and given below.

CHAPTER IV.

To Lhasa, the Rome of the East*.

OBJECTION to incursions by 'Foreign Devils' in Tibet is comparatively modern. Two hundred years ago, that is, before China assumed suzerainty over Tibet, the same freedom was accorded Europeans as to those of other nationalities to enter the (now forbidden) capital of Tibet. And so contrary to the general, popular belief, quite a number of Europeans have succeeded in reaching Lhasa during the past three centuries, who though never welcomed were not only permitted to reside in this city of mysteries but were also suffered to establish missions and even build chapels.

The following is a list of those daring explorers, with dates, who from time to time have endeavoured to draw the veil aside from the doors of the Vatican of the East:—

- In 1330 Friar Odoric of Perdonone entered Lhasa from China, while
- 1660 Fathers Antonio de Andrada trod the same path.
- 1662 Johannes Grueber, an Austrian, accompanied by the Belgian Count Albert de Dorrville, who died at Agra on his way back the same year, entered this city by the same route as their predecessors. The mission started by the former existed for a period of 38 years.
- 1706 the Capuchin Fathers J. de Asenli and F. de Tour worked their way to Lhasa through Kashmir and Leh Ladak, to be followed
- 1716 by the same route by the Jesuits Desideri and Freyre.
- 1719 the Capuchin monk Horace Della Penna entered this city from Nepal, founded a mission which existed for 50 years, and built a chapel in it.
- 1736 Of all the missionaries who entered Lhasa, Samuel Van de Putte apparently ingratiated himself with the authorities for we find that he not only lived at Lhasa but also formed a part of the deputation of Tibetans sent to the Court of Peking.
- 1774 George Bogle of the Civil Service, and Dr. Hamilton, a member of the Indian Medical Service, were deputed by Warren Hastings to visit the capitals of Bhutan and Tibet *via* Buxa Duars and Punaka the capital of the former country. They returned in June of the following year having failed to get far into Tibet.
- 1783 Capt. Turner, a relative of Warren Hastings, entered Lhasa and saw the new incarnation of the Grand Llama—an infant 18 months old.

*This chapter has been abridged from "Lhasa and Its Mysteries", by L. Austin Waddell, LL.D., C.I.E., I.M.S. &c.

- 1811 Thos. Manning, a friend of Chas. Lamb of the Chinese branch of the East India Company, London, was the only Englishman who ever entered Tibet and Lhasa prior to our Mission of 1903.
- 1846 MM. Hue and Gabot, who lost his nose and ears from frost bite while crossing these bleak regions, also sojourned in that city for a while.
- 1866 Nain Sing, C.I.E., a surveyor, with crude instruments improvised for the occasion to defeat the scrutiny of the ever vigilant officials who guard the passes, succeeded in accurately mapping out a very large tract of the country, which subsequent surveys made during the last Mission merely verified. He entered Tibet from the north-east corner of Nepal.
- 1872 Col. Prjivalski, a Russian, failed in his attempt from over the Pamirs.
- 1874 Nain Sing for the second time entered Lhasa and mapped the central, or lake region.
- 1878 Kishen Singh, Rai Bahadur, triangulated the upper portion of Tibet and has given us the best and most accurate map of that land.
- 1880 Kintup, a native of Sikkim, and a member of the Survey of India, entered Tibet with a Chinese Llama who treacherously sold him to the head of a monastery for a sum of Rs. 50/- only and then hid off to his own country. After suffering untold hardships he succeeded in evading his captors and carrying out the special duty with which he was entrusted, namely, to drop marked logs into the river, which was conjectured to be the source of the Brahmaputra, and which proved these conjectures to be correct. He returned to India after an absence of four years.
- Llama Ugyen Gyatsho succeeded in smuggling Sarat Chandra Das, a Bengalee, into Lhasa. The bare account of that city by the latter obtained for him a C.I.E. ship.
- 1889 Mr. Rockhill failed getting to Lhasa, although a distinguished Tibetan scholar.
- 1890 M. Beonlevat and Prince Henry of Orleans got as far as 95 miles to the north of Lhasa, when they were compelled to turn back.
- 1891 Capt. Bower succeeded in getting only as far as the 200th. mile north-west of that city.
- 1892 Mr. Rockhill reached the 110th. mile north of Lhasa, while Miss Anne Taylor in the same year reached the 168th. mile to the south of that city.
- 1893 The ill-fated M. Dutreuil de Rhins was treacherously murdered and his body thrown into the river.
- 1895 Mr. and Mrs. Littledale got as far as 70 miles to the south-east of Lhasa.
- 1896 Capt. Deasy surveyed fully 24,000 miles of Tibetan territory having got in from Leh Ladak. He and Dr. Stein have done much to clear away the mists and clouds which hung over this land of mystery.
- 1901 Dr. Sven Hedin got to within a few days march of Lhasa, i.e., about 150 miles N.N.W.
- 1902 M. Tyschikoff, a Russian, succeeded in bringing back photo-

graphs of that city, while the Japanese priest Kawaguchi who was discovered in Lhasa had to flee for his life.

1915, that is, after the Expeditionary Mission, Mrs. and Mr. Percy Brown of the Government School of Art, Calcutta, were permitted to tour in Tibet as far as Gyantse in search of Art productions of which they have now a fairly large collection. Mrs. Brown may therefore claim to be the first English lady who has travelled much and far in Tibet.

Although Tibet, and its capital Lhasa, have been visited by quite a number of Europeans yet no definite data were recorded of the mystic and mysterious Vatican of the East until the Armed Mission despatched by the Government of India during the administration of Lord Curzon, which produced a complete and fascinating history of that unknown land by Waddel.

Tibet covering an area of 200,000 square miles is situated to the south of the great *Chang-Tang*, a vast, lofty desert ice-bound plateau standing at an average elevation of 16,000 feet above sea-level, which is bounded on the north and south respectively by the Pamirs and the Himalayas. This plateau is about 1,500 miles long with an approximate width of 500 miles tapering to 100 at its western boundary and 350 at its eastern border: its total area is about 480,000 square miles, or just about $3\frac{1}{2}$ times as large as the United Kingdom.

As the Tibetan authorities deliberately failed meeting our first peaceful Mission under the guidance of Col. Younghusband, it was decided, owing to Russian intrigues of which definite proof had been obtained, to push an Armed Mission (of which the famous explorer Kintup was a member) over the border in October, 1903.

The following were the stages in this bleak and doubly inhospitable land:--

A little below Jelap Pass is a small lake and streamlet, which lie in a part of the Celestial Empire, where a chinese colony exists at Langram (12,100'). Further down is Yatung (13,200'); still further on is Richengang (9,530') where there is a collection of about 40 well-built houses. Chumbi lies in this valley, at the end of which is Byema another chinese colony.

Phari Jong, or fort, built in 1792 is $29\frac{1}{2}$ miles higher up at the base of the Mo river. It dominates the great trade routes to Ladak, Nepal and China on the one hand, and to Assam and Bengal on the other. The town below the fort consists of 200 mean houses, low-roofed and windowless whose entrances look like subterranean passages owing to the accumulation of the sweepings of ages which have been deposited on the main thoroughfares in front of each dwelling. Phari Jong is 109 miles from Darjeeling and 87 from Kalimpong; it is on the southern or Indian side of the Himalayas. About midway to the next stage a steep ascent 5 miles in length takes you over the 'Tangla Pass (15,200') from which you gradually descend to Tuna on the great plateau which is 19 miles away in Tibet proper, and 15,000 feet above sea-level but which owing to its bleak climate contains a population of 30 inhabitants only, and a fort encircled by hills. Garu, where the first brush with our Armed Mission took place at an altitude of 15,000 feet, is on Lake Rham which is about 15 miles long and from 4 to 5 miles in width. Dochen is 4 miles beyond Garu, while as many miles below is the *Kala* Lake 8 miles in length and about $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles in breadth. Then comes Gyantse which although defended by 7,000 Tibetans was stormed on the 6th. July, 1904 (that is, just a year after the Mission started for Lhasa) by a comparative handful of British and Indian troops. It is the junction of the trade routes from India and Bhutan, and also of Ladak and Asia; is celebrated for its woolen cloths and carpet manufactures, and is besides the official residence of one of the two Governors of western Tibet. Its garrison consist of 500 rank and file. The gompas about the surrounding hills are most numerous. The largest accommodates 600 llamas, followers of both the red and yellow sects into which Buddhism is divided. This pagoda which is 100 feet high has a circular base measuring fully 200 yards. It is eight stories high. Here are also several nunneries. Owing to the scarcity of fuel only the llamas, and cases of death through infectious diseases, are burnt; others are left out to be devoured by the innumerable packs of semi-wild dogs which infest this land. The Tsechen gompa has quarters for 2,000 monks of the yellow

low sect. Eighteen miles beyond Gyantse lies Ralung (14,500'); thirty seven miles further is Kharo, or the wide-mouthed pass in which the Nojin glacier is situated at an altitude of 16,200 feet. Further on, again, is Nagartse in the basin of the Yamdok or turquoise lake, an inland sea at an elevation of 14,850 feet with a circuit of about 150 miles which would take over a fortnight to traverse. To get to Tsangpo (12,100'), the next stage, the Kamba Pass, 16,500 feet high, has to be crossed. From the summit of this pass, which is in central Tibet, there is a steep descent of 4,000 feet in the first 4 miles where lies Chaksam, which is only 43 miles from Lhasa. Tsangpo is situated on the great central river of Tibet of the same name, which near the town is spanned by an iron chain suspension bridge, like those met with in western China. It was completed in the 15th. century, is 150 yards long, 15 feet wide and about the same height above high water level. Its pierheads are chorten-shaped. This structure as a whole reminds one of the suspension bridge at Rumbi, Tista Valley. After crossing the river Tsangpo the great monastery of Dapung looms in the distance; it is the largest in the world and has several gilded roofs. The Tsangpo is believed to be the upper source of the Brahmaputra river. A little beyond one debouches through a gorge which at the 6th. mile opens out into the Kyi Valley and takes its name from the river which flows past the walls of Lhasa which was entered on the 4th. August, 1904, by only 650 British and 4,000 Indian troops and followers over the Tiling bridge and then through a mighty chorten whose solid, square base is pierced by a large and strong gateway.

Thus was the veil of mysticism and mystery, which had hung for centuries over Lhasa, rent asunder.

Lhasa.

"At last, Lhasa, the Hermit City, the Rome of Central Asia! From first to last, from far and near this imposing pile on the Potala* hill dominates the landscape and holds the eye. This palace of the Bluddist Pope which faces east is a mass of lofty buildings covering

*'Potala', after the name of a rocky hill overlooking the harbour at Cape Komorin in the extreme tip of the Indian continent, which the Indians fancied was the extreme end of the world. The Potala is a monastery as well as a palace, and can accommodate 500 monks of which the Dalai Llama is the abbot.

the hillsides about 800 feet high with terraces from top to bottom of many-storied, many-windowed houses, and buttressed masonry battlements and retaining walls, and forming a gigantic structure of stately architectural proportions on the most picturesque of craggy sites. The central cluster of buildings, crowning the summit and resplendent with its five golden pavilions on its roofs, was of dull crimson, that gives it the name of the 'Red Palace', while those on the other flank were of dazzling whiteness; and the great stairway on each side, leading down to the chief entrance and gardens below, zig-zagging outwards to enclose a diamond-shaped design, recalled a similar one at the summer palace of Pekin. A mysterious effect was given to the central portion of the building by long curtains of dark purple yak-hair cloth which draped the verandahs to protect the frescoes from the rain and sun, but which seemed to muffle the rooms in secrecy. . . . The population which is 30,000, or a fifth of the entire population, includes no less than 20,000 monks, the remainder being chiefly women who are polyandrous. This city is 359 miles from Darjeeling, which in turn is 366 miles from Calcutta"—*Waddell*.

Lhasa*, the capital of Tibet, covers roughly an area of two square miles, and stands at an elevation of about 12,000 feet. Its main thoroughfares are fairly wide, while its lanes which are narrow in the extreme and unpaved do not improve the sanitation of the city. The houses are for the most part three-storied with flat roofs, and erected in stone and brick. The first floor of these quaint buildings are reserved for shops whose stalls abut the streets. The walls are white-washed while the woodwork including doors and windows are usually picked out in bright, variegated colours which impart a picturesqueness quite peculiar to this land. The rooms of the upper classes are richly painted and have frescoes profusely inlaid in the plastering of the walls, the ceilings are usually daubed with green paint, and supported by highly polished pillars of cinnabar, while the floors are constructed either of wood, or glazed mortar. The seats are three feet square covered with mattresses varying from 6 to 10 inches in thickness over which rich and beautiful Tibetan and Chinese carpets are spread. Silk and fur cushions are not infrequently seen supporting the backs of the loungers who sit cross-legged.

Owing to the extreme rigour of its climate agriculture and stock-farming are in a rudimentary state, though grain and vegetables are raised in sufficient quantities to satisfy the demands of its population, which

*The writer is indebted to the Chief Ministers of the Dalai Llama for these details. See next Chapter.

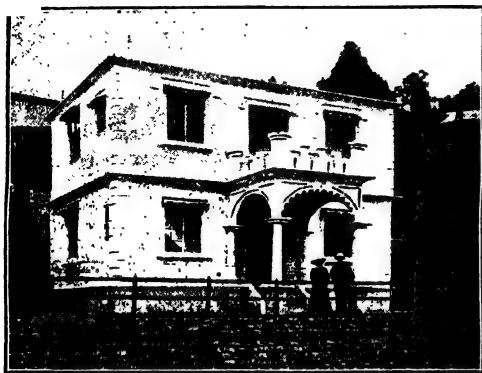
however subsists chiefly on the yield of the large herds of sheep and yak, which take the place of kine as in India. Its imports, therefore, exceed its exports. Of the former pulse, rice and grain are received from India through Sikkim, also cotton, woolen cloths of European manufacture, fancy-goods, toilet requisites, patent medicines, gramophones and other musical instruments, *bric-a-brac* and Brummagem-ware; Silks, brick-tea and jewels from China; and salt and gold dust from the Chang-tang plateau. The exports are necessarily confined to the limited products of the country, which includes wool and its manufactured articles, namely, woolen cloths, rugs and carpets; and also hides, yaks' tails and musk.

Lhasa was founded early in the 7th. century by King Srongtsangampo who married a Chinese Princess, and also a daughter of the King of Nepal. The present city is built on the ancient site which according to tradition was erected on a lake, which was filled in with earth fetched from a great distance by goats: hence it was known as 'Ra-sa' or goat-land. After the holy image of Budda (Cakyamuni) was brought to this city by the Chinese consort of the king it was renamed 'Lhasa' or 'place of heaven'. Buddism has not only gradually driven fetishism or 'Bon' worship into the remote provinces, where its followers still indulge in demon-worship, but also has taken so great a hold of the land ever since the 11th. century that it has covered its surface with innumerable monasteries some of which, like those named Sera, Drepung, Ganden and Tahsilhumpo, house thousands of monks, of whom the Dalai Lama is the head as well as the Pope of Tibet, Mongolia and other Lamaist States in Asia.

Since 1910 the Tibetans have striven to throw off the suzerainty of China; and the opposing forces of both nations are to this day confronting each other in Eastern Tibet. These wars, including that with the British in 1904, have if anything accentuated the hostile feeling, which has existed ever since the 17th. century, against the 'foreign devil', including all Asiatics: on the other hand, the willy Tibetan fully appreciates the advantages accruing from an alliance with the British Government, and more so since his rude awakening as to the real intentions of his pseudo benefactor, the Russian.

His Highness The Dalai Llama.

In 1910 the Dalai Llama owing to an invasion of



SADIE VILLA.

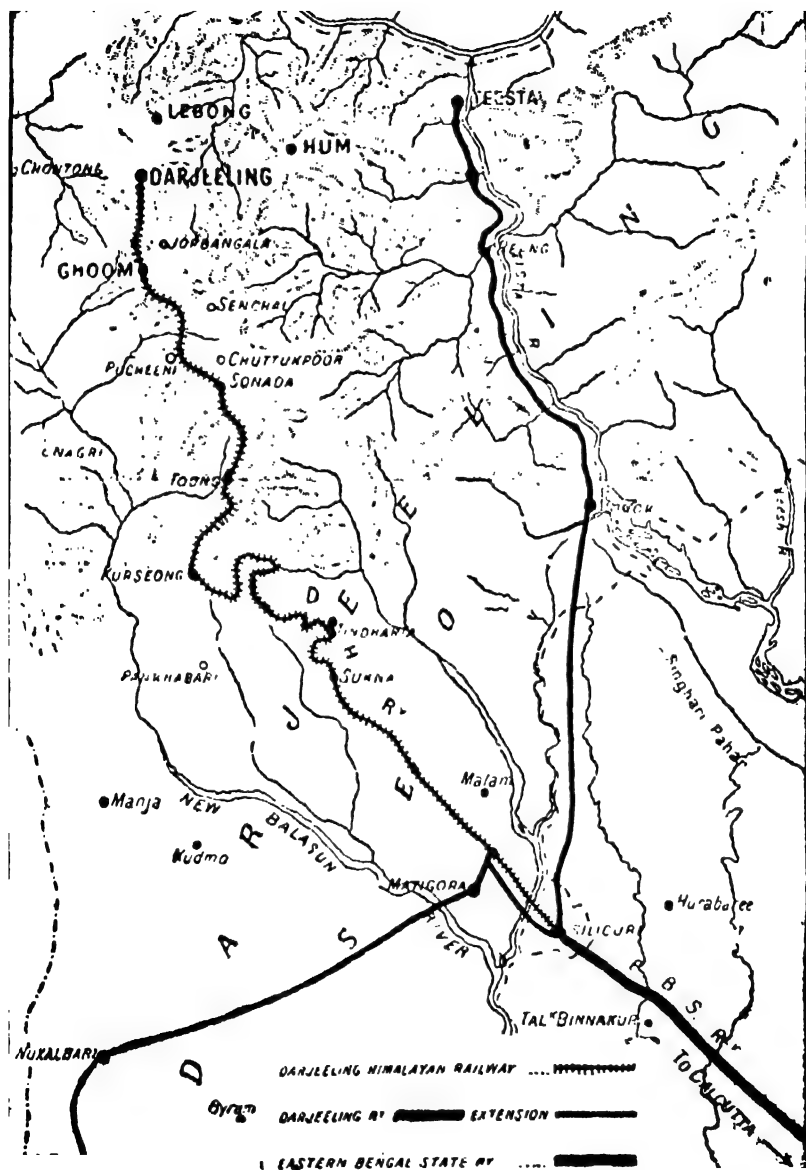
Tibet by the Chinese had to flee for his life to Darjeeling and seek the protection of the British Government. While he resided at 'Hill-side', his chief ministers lived "at Sadie Villa No-2 for 18 months during which negotiations were in pro-

gress between the three governments.

Shortly after his arrival (and it is an open secret) a gang of about 20 chinamen also arrived with the avowed object of bringing about a fresh reincarnation of the 'man-deity'. These diabolical intentions were, however, frustrated by the vigilance of the police who guarded his abode carefully. Finding that the plot did not work, a distinguished chinese linguist named Yang Feng found his way from Calcutta into Darjeeling accompanied by a few retainers purporting to be monks desiring entry into one of the monasteries in Tibet. With this end in view an application, obviously under an assumed name, was submitted to the Deputy Commissioner, Darjeeling; the intention being to waylay the Dalai Llama on his way back to Tibet in one of the many passes and there carry out the work with which they were entrusted, for his deposition was placarded so far back as the 4th. of August, 1904, by the Chinese Amban at Lhasa when the British force entered that city.

How the representatives of the Associated Press at Calcutta, the head quarters, got scent of the arrival of Yang Feng history deponeth not, but this much is certain—its Darjeeling representative was duly informed and asked, if possible, to trace and unmask this individual. As neither the police nor members of the political

PLATE XXIII.



D. H. RAILWAY AND EXTENSIONS.

is open to traffic a material increase in jute alone for Calcutta may be expected. The rolling stock includes bogie-wagons and a type of engine built specially by Messrs. Sharp, Stewart & Co. of Glasgow for these feeder-lines (like those of the metre gauge lines) which is capable of drawing an 800 ton load.

This line passes over the Balasand and Mahanady rivers, the former being spanned by a bridge having 14 spans each 40 feet long, while the latter is bridged by one having 7 spans each 80 feet in length.

Two factors played an important part in delaying the completion of the Tista Valley Line:—the heavy blasting operations which were found necessary during its construction, and which have ever since caused innumerable slips, as also the war which had materially interfered with the delivery of bridge material. The line was opened for traffic as far as Reang on the 15th. May, 1915, which is 22 miles from Siliguri, and when these setbacks are borne in mind Mr. G. B. Cresswell, the late General Manager of the D. H. Railway, might well be proud of the achievement. For 16 miles the line worms its way along the hillside when it reaches its present terminus, Gel Jhora, $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles from the Tista Bridge. This line will tap the resources of Sikkim and incidentally that of Tibet, through the mart at Kalimpong which annually receives no less than 4 lakhs of maunds of merchandise from either direction. But with the fresh facilities afforded by railway traction it is estimated that in the very near future fully 8 to 10 lakhs of maunds of freight will pass over this line in either direction.

The Tista Valley line passes through an ever varying succession of beautiful scenery reminding one of the Jhelum Valley Road connecting Rawalpindi and Srinagar in Kashmir, which likewise winds its way a little above and on the right bank of the Jhelum river. Although the Tista Valley line is primarily intended for goods traffic, the journey from Siliguri to Tista Bridge and thence

Kalimpong, or Darjeeling *via* Peshok and Ghum, as the case may be, is so picturesque that there is not the slightest doubt it will be patronised by tourists on an ever increasing scale. From Sivoke, where the line emerges from the Terai, to the Tista Bridge the toy train winds its way in and out of the spurs only 100 feet above the level of the river, which during the rains is a mighty, swirling, muddy torrent, while in the winter its waters are deep, clear and of a pale sea-green colour. At Sivoke the Tista is about 750 feet wide, and it is at this point that a wire-rope has already been stretched across it, the nucleus of the suspension bridge to follow wherewith to tap the resources of the tea gardens between Bagrakote station on the B. D. Railway and the Tista.

On either side of the line rise high mountains clothed in dense forest which, with the placid, green waters below, presents a picture not unlike that met with in Norway. On a clear day when nearing Reang station a fair view of the snowy range may be obtained. The line works on alternate gradients reminding one of a huge switchback, while the approach to Reang is achieved by a series of bends and curves which can best be likened to the spiral twists of a corkscrew. Several fine bridges (see Plate XVII), each having a span of 100 feet, have been thrown across the rivulets and gorges, the chief ones being located at Sivoke, with approach embankments of $\frac{1}{8}$ th. of a mile each, Kalijhora, Reang and Gel Jhora. It is expected that this line will be opened for traffic throughout its entire length by the end of 1917 thus landing tourists at Tista Bridge within a few hours after leaving Siliguri, and within easy reach of Kalimpong, which is but $7\frac{1}{2}$ miles up the hill and to the east of the Bridge.

With regard to the Mirik project the statistics collected during the past two years (1914-15) concerning the three locations which appeared to the authorities of the Behar and Orissa Government most suitable for a summer resort have not proved conclusive. Mirik has,

therefore, again a staff of subordinates busy collecting fresh data. This may be coupled with the fact that sanction has been accorded to the D. H. Railway to survey a line from Nuxalbarie *via* Panighatta and Namsu to Mirik, and leads to the belief that the ultimate choice will end in favour of Mirik, and incidentally the completion of this line within a measureable distance of time.

Regarding the Bagrakote project the following may be predicted:—The Tista Valley Line emerges through the forest at Sivoke, a distance of $12\frac{1}{2}$ miles from Siliguri. The B. D. Line from Mal stops at Bagrakote, a distance of 6 miles from Sivoke, the Tista intervening. The D. H. Railway has however taken the initiative by throwing a wire-rope across the river, the nucleus of a suspension bridge to follow, by which communication with Mal will be established, thereby providing an outlet for the traffic which at present reaches Junction of B.D. and T.V. Lines. Jalpaiguri *via* Barnes Junction, or the E. B. Railway at Lalmanirhat. Although the mileage will not be appreciably effected yet an important factor, *viz*, the crossing of the Tista will play an important part in deflecting the traffic to the T. V. Line over the suspension bridge at Sivoke. That the passenger traffic will be materially affected goes without saying, for the journey to Darjeeling will be completed in a much shorter time and in consequence availed of by the planting community, if not, by the public in general.

To visit the tea area in the Duars, or the doors to the hills, the tourist must stop the night at Jalpaiguri where the Dak bungalow is certainly neither the best nor the most comfortable to be met with on this side of India. But these inconveniences and discomforts are forgotten the moment foot is set on the violas, or ferry boats, which convey passengers over the Tista to Barnes Junction. From the Tista on a clear day *the* grandest view of the Snowy range is available, for fully 300 miles of this panorama forces itself and its majesty upon

the vision of the traveller. The early rising sun lights up its surface in pinkish-mauve tints which gradually fade away into a pale gold to eventually settle down into the usual dull white so familiar to those who have gazed at Kinchenjunga from Darjeeling. Then the wide, swirling river with its eddies caused by hidden sandbanks absorb the attention until the opposite bank is reached. From here the train proceeds to Domohani, the head quarters of the line, which apparently was chosen as being the most forsaken spot on earth by the projectors of the line. The monotony and feeling of dulness imparted by this station soon give place to interest, for the track from here runs through virgin forests where not infrequently elephants and bears in ignoring the whistle of the advancing train have met with a sad fate: the former have been known to charge the train much to their detriment, while the latter are frequently run over and killed. Once the forest belt is passed the train traverses miles of country under tea cultivation of which many an estate covers no less than 1,500 acres, which require a resident establishment of 700 to 800 operatives to cope with the outturn. Mal, the northernmost point of this line, is reached at 12-30 where refreshments may be had. Here the line curves away both to the west and east the former terminating at Bagrakote, while the latter proceeds along the base of the hills at a gradient of 1 in 40 feet until Chalsa, the prettiest spot in the Duars, is reached. Here the line sends out a feeder branch running due north and 5.30 miles in length to Matelli by which the resources of the plantations at the foot of these hills as also that of the southern portion of the Daling Sub-division, of which Kalimpong is the head quarters, will be tapped. From Chalsa the line debouches into the plains and after passing through miles of the Tendu forest pulls up at its eastern terminus—Madarihat—which is 136 miles from Lalmanirhat, the southern terminus of the line.

No account of this line, which is worked entirely by a native staff officered by Europeans,

would be either complete or accurate without reference being made to the extreme regularity of its running, for intending travellers, bar accidents, may safely depened upon reaching their destination on scheduled time—which cannot be said of all railways in Bengal. Finally, its waiting-rooms are replete with excellent furniture, except beds.

The stations of this railway, starting from its junction with the Eastern Bengal, are:—

Stations—Mileage.

... Lalmanirhat	38 Baura	83 Neora Naddi	118 Banarhat
6 Aditmari	45 Patgram	87 Baradighi	122 Binnaguri
13 Kakina	53 Changrabandha	92 Mal Junction	127 Dalgaon
16 Tushbhandar	59 Bhotepatti	97 Chalsa	131 Mujnai
21 Bhotemari	66 Barnes June.	106 Nagrakata	136 Madarihat
28 Hatibandha	71 Domohani	110 Carron	
34 Barakhata	80 Lataguri June.	112 Chengmari	

This railway runs almost due north into the Alipore Duars toward the Military outpost at the foot of the Bhutan Hills: but there is no junction with the B. D. Railway. If the small stretch of country between the two lines were linked up, there would be a complete circle of railways in the Duars giving two outlets for its traffic; and in the event of a washout, as occurred in 1915 only when the approaches of the Jal-daka bridge on the B. D. Railway for about 600 yards were washed away by an unprecedented flood following an abnormal rainfall of 20 inches in one night, the traffic from the affected area could be deflected to the undamaged line and so reach its mart in time, instead of being held up for months until the breach was spanned.

The Assam Bengal
Railway.

PART V.

Shikar.

CHAPTER I.

Shooting Grounds.

THE Terai, which skirts the foot of the hills in this district, extends from the Meehi river on the west to the Tista on the east, and encroaches into the plains for an average depth of about four miles. From the Tista to the Jaldaka river, the Terai only averages a depth of about $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles. The whole area between the extreme boundaries covers no less than 58 square miles within which the following places, and their immediate neighbourhood, are noted for the amount of big game which abound in them. From west to east are—Bengdubi, Panighatta, Bamanpukri, Simulbhutia, Sukna, Gulmah jhora and Sivoke, which are respectively 12, 8, $2\frac{1}{2}$ and $4\frac{1}{2}$ miles from Siliguri being reached by the Matigora road; Sivoke is at the first station on the Tista Valley Extension.

Tips to Sportsmen.

The conservative policy adopted by some Forest Officers, and especially that adopted in the Kurseong Division, in which the major portion of the forest constituting the best shooting grounds lie, has reduced the number of permit holders; indeed, old and reputed hunters have not had their permits renewed while comparative novices have been favoured with these *sine qua nons*. This policy has caused in addition to the ordinary heart-burnings an appreciable increase in the number of carnivora*, and a corresponding decrease in the num-

*The return relating to the mortality caused in Bengal by wild beasts and snakes during 1915 shews that "the number of persons killed by the former rose from 332 to 423, or more than 25 per cent, and every species of beast appears to have contributed to the increase. Elephants, tigers, leopards and bears claimed 28, 87, 78 and 12 victims as against 16, 60, 46 and 6 in the previous year, while even the number of deaths caused 'by other animals' showed a small increase."

ber of game, which used to abound in these tracts. But owing to the fewer number of carnivora accounted for in 1914-15 it would lead to the erroneous impression that these beasts have apparently sought pastures new; but to those in the know no better hunting ground exists in the world: indeed, Sivoke and Sukna are the huntsman's Eldorado.

It this connection Nimrods are non-plussed at the divergent views held by successive officers of this department, and also at the policy adopted in the several divisions which fall under this circle. In the Sunderbans and Singhbhum Divisions a reward of Rs. 200/- is ordinarily granted for the destruction of each tiger, which in some instances is raised to as much as Rs. 500/-; while as stated above few, indeed, are allowed to shoot these pests in the Kurseong Division. Again, one officer, lately retired, used to shoot does at sight as he considered them the bane of the forest owing to the amount of destruction they and their fawns did to the seedlings; another issued permits *gratis* for the destruction of carnivora in his division; while a third started a policy of confiscating guns as he laboured under the impression that Indian shikaris wantonly killed game for the market—which the public neither saw nor enjoyed!

Obviously, the first necessary is a permit, to be obtained from the head of this division on payment of a fee of Rs. 20/-, which entitles the holder to shoot from

In the Terai itself maneaters accounted for two deaths (vide Maneaters. See also incidents given against 'Sukna', page 13, and those under 'Shikar' at the very end of the next chapter). The carnivora in and about this locality have become daring owing to the adoption of the above policy which has established a sanctuary for them, and they now roam about in broad daylight committing depredations which were unknown in prior years. Early in the spring of 1915 a pair of tigers about 3 p.m. at the 5th. mile on the Sivoke Road killed 3 out of the 4 bullocks attached to two hackery carts: again, in May of that year a pair of tigers about 80 yards up the road which wends away to the west from the south station limit at Sukna, dragged away the two bullocks attached to a cart in *motion* (an extraordinary occurrence) into the sandy nulla not 10 yards off the road and started their evening meal. That night was one of the brightest on record, yet the official who sat over this *kill* missed both tigers at a distance of 20 yards only!

And withal this, a persistence in the above conservative policy.

October to February; the next a servant's pal, a 40 lb Mark IV tent, and a sufficiency of provisions to last only a week as these can be replenished from Sorabji's Refreshment room at Siliguri.

Choice of Locality.

The consensus of opinion has established the claims of Sivoke to be the ideal spot in which to pitch tent (on the Camping ground which stands on an open spot alongside the Sivoke streamlet and the Tista river) for within a radius of a few hundred yards on the one side, and of two miles on the other pug marks of panther and tiger are come across each morning in the 'Chua, Remi and Sivoke Jhoras', and especially in the second where the two roads from the main P. W. D. road diverge at the 7th. and 9th. miles to meet again at the *simana* or boundary between the Government and Bikantapur Estate forests; where pug marks are to be seen for one short month only—the 15th. November to the 15th. December—as the fire-lines which have still a heavy crop of undergrowth afford these beasts, powerful as they are, cover to sneak along, for they fear man and betake themselves to pastures new the moment the cover is removed by the forest department against the occurrence of fire.

Sometimes a decided difficulty arises in determining whether a pug mark has been made by a small tiger or a large panther; which very nearly ended fatally in the incident given below. Compared to that of the panther, the pug of a tiger is rounder in shape, while that of the leopard (the spotted animal) is more elongated than that of the panther. Wittenbaker, while still a youth in the Berars, where there are few tigers, and where panthers are shot from holes (with a charpoy superimposed and strewn with twigs and leaves) with a double charge of buckshot, was once taken in by such marks, which he decided were those of a large panther. That night he sat in a hole not 10 feet away from the *kill*, and gave the supposed panther the contents of both barrels, to find that it sprang at the hole and started tearing to pieces the strands of the charpoy. Death overtook the animal while so engaged, while 'Baker', as subsequently admitted, fainted right away through sheer funk! It proved to be a large tiger.

The next morning when his Indian shikarie accompanied by a gang of villagers turned out to carry away the *bag*, they were heard to say, on seeing the dead tiger stretched across the charpoy—"Oh! that is your master's ghost, for he is no more". On which 'Baker' reassured his shikarie that he was still in the land of the living; to which the man replied:—"That my master is alive I am more than convinced, for none but he can use such sweet, persuasive words when angry (*Karab bats*)".

Finally, the following should always be borne in mind:—Never approach, and if possible never fire at large game, including antlers, when facing you dead on, as they have been known to charge if missed, and even in their death throes to attack with dire results to the sportsman. If after bear, stalk from above or have them beaten up to you as they have a nasty knack of rolling down hill like a flash of lightning on to you.

Bison, of which you can by special sanction shoot only one, roam about in herds of 20 and more, while the tiger, panther, the sloth bear and the wild dog (the scourge of the forest) are occasionally turned out of their lairs. As for deer—barking, spotted and hog—they abound; wild fowl (*moorgies*) can be shot all day long on the main Cart Road. What more to chose from? The former afford grand sport, the latter fill the pot!

CHAPTER II.

Feathered Game.

OF feathered game the following may be shot on the fringe of the forest along the whole of the Terai, and on the scrubby, grass lands bordering the Tista, Mahanady and Balasand rivers which meander through the plains:—duck, florican, geese, green pigeons, the imperial pigeon, jungle fowl, partridge, peacock, snipe, teal and woodcock. Green pigeons and woodcock are also to be had in Darjeeling during the summer and autumn; the latter, however, is scarce.

The sportsman should always bear in mind that wherever peafowl and florican are found there also carnivora lie by for they are inordinately fond of such delicacies; and also that panthers have been known to charge out and maul on merely hearing the report of a gun fired at peacock. He should accordingly be prepared for any emergency, and should besides have a supply of permanganate of potash and a sharp scalpel in his medicine chest, however small it may be, for wounds inflicted by carnivora are both deep and circular in shape which it is impossible to get to the bottom of unless opened out with a scalpel in order to get at the virus which is carried in the inner curve of the claws, and so obviate all possibility of blood poisoning. How many a life, especially of beaters, would have been saved had this little precaution been taken!

Big Game.

Idiosyncracies of Shikaries.

There are many venturesome enough to follow up carnivora on foot through jhoras (water-courses) lined with cane-brake and prickly pear and shoot at them on equal terms; others, again, ride through the forest on elephants ostensibly in quest of the King of the Forest who from his coign of vantage is more than probably eyeing the cavalcade; while others, and they form the majority, sit over kills. Of the first and third methods I shall have something to say later on, but of the second—well, if it gives this class satisfaction in having picnic parties in the heart of the forest, who has a right to say,

Nay! to such an innocent and novel method of having lunch in the forest with a *bag* at the end of the day oftener *nil* than otherwise.

Hirst Ray, an engineer of the P.W.D, who lost a leg through the spring-gun which he had set the night prior for a maneater, retired from the service of Government and became elephant-catcher and tamer. This man knew not what fear was, for he has been known repeatedly to spring off the back of the makna (tuskless bully) to that of a wild elephant just brought out of the khedda enclosure bound by hawsers to its two escorts, a feat usually accomplished a fortnight after it has learnt to fear man. To sit on a charpoy at the *salt-lick* four miles north-east of Sukna, awaiting the advent of the King of the Forest, was an ordinary occurrence; and often as not when morpheus held sway has he slept the night through on this primitive bed. Sleep on, brave man, and may your soul rest in peace is the prayer of shikaries both European and Indian who considered you a Bayard among Nimrods!

On Machans.

The proper height at which these should be erected is a problem that has been much discussed. The following details should enable the shikarie to decide this matter for himself. Mukerjee pressed for time (See 'Here's Luck', to follow) threw his life into the balance by sitting on an improvised bamboo makeshift 10 feet high when he faced at a distance of 15 feet only an infuriated tiger awaiting the advent of its mate. Though a novice, with nerves tense yet steady, he gauged the critical nature of the situation, fired at the psychological moment and turned the tables. Good man! On the other hand, Swindon of the Provincial Executive Service, a gigantic Scot (from whom I obtained the following) sat on a machan 22 feet high on the confines of a village in Chota Nagpur waiting for the notorious maneater that had wellnigh depopulated it. He missed; the animal sprang at him and in midair received in its right shoulder the contents of the second barrel. Too late, however, for with its left arm it clung on to the machan when in one heap down came Swindon, machan and all. After a brief visit to Mars, Swindon found his rifle with the butt broken, and—

he alone, for stripes had had enough and slunk off never to be heard of again. Wright, of our local railway, I think, very wisely decides on constructing his machan fully 25 feet and more in height, for even on the clearest of nights the odds are always in favour of stripes when it comes to a deadly encounter.

How Carnivora Kill.

The tiger kills its prey by placing its right fore-paw and arm over the neck and shoulders of the animal while with the left, used as a fulcrum, it dislocates the neck; the carcase lies with its head facing the tail. The panther on the other hand springs at the neck and throat of its victim and tears at the windpipe.

It is generally conceded that while the panther and leopard invariably start eating at the throat and chest of the *kill*, the tiger always tackles the buttocks when in for a square meal. Sometimes he varies this procedure by quenching his thirst and appetite by a draw at the jugular vein, to return later on for a full meal. But this trick is chiefly indulged in by animals that have often been shot at from *machans*; and so they hastily assuage their appetites and slink off never to return.

The monster, measuring 10'—2" by *peg* measurement, that Wittenbaker shot at Begdubi had 19 slugs and bullets in its skin, which made it exceedingly shy, for it turned out to eat its *kill* only after the moon had set. 'Baker', than whom there are few better shots in the country, then whistled softly along the barrels of his rifle at which the animal looked up to receive a shell in its right eye! The above can be vouched for by Mr. Green, late Forest Officer, Kurseong division, who now lives at Bangalore. During the 12 days following 'Xmas of 1900 'Baker' bagged in the Terai 7 tigers out of 8 shots! It was he who saw 5 tigers, the parents and three full-grown cubs, walk out at 3-30 p.m. to a *kill* half a mile to the east of the Sukna forest bungalow. He rolled the parents over with a right and left, while that night at about 11 O'clock he added the pelt of one of the cubs to his list of trophies. 'Baker's' photograph and those of

the *kill* and three tigers appeared in the 'Asian' of that period. The night following he shot another of the cubs at 7 p.m., and badly wounded the fifth, thus accounting for the whole family. It was he also who first discovered their habits and hours of eating; and noticed that in the Sunderbans tigers *go* for dogs in preference to kine. True, forest tigers, however, prefer a pig or a buffalo to a cow, in fact, they will not touch the last.

The Maharajgee of Sukna.

The first sweeper attached to the Sukna Station amassed a fortune of over a lakh of rupees on D. H. Railway contracts, and was accordingly known among his confreres far and near under the above designation, a soubriquet which was quizzingly extended to him by the officials and European community with whom he came in contact.

His great ambition was to *bag* a tiger, and with this end in view and through the efforts of the then divisional forest officer (with whom Maharajgee was a favourite) a 110 guinea rifle was imported. When handed over to him, he was asked when he proposed gratifying his heart's desire; to which he modestly replied—'Not so long as your honour is at head quarters'. Shortly after the absence of this officer and the opportunity coincided. The mahout (keeper) on returning one afternoon after giving the elephant her usual daily bath in the river passed a tigress and her three cubs enjoying a nap in one of the firelines. The elephant was hastily padded, and Nimrod sallied forth; but on no account could he be persuaded to fire until the tigress had been passed a good many yards. The shot was a clean miss, but the report so enraged the tigress that she charged and tackled the hindquarters of the elephant. In the scrum that followed Maharajgee fell off the pad in a dead faint, while the elephant lost the whole of her tail. Nimrod was picked up and brought into Sukna more dead than alive suffering from acute nervous prostration. The next move was to square the authorities, and with this end in view the mahout was asked to 'befriend the poor' by spinning out some tale which would gently break the news to the forest

officer before Maharajgee was summoned in person to explain the fiasco. 'True, my friend, said the mahout, but will any *tale* of mine ever bring back the *tail* of the elephant? Oh! I am truly undone, for I shall surely get the sack'.

On the return of the forest officer, Maharajgee faced the music with these solemn observations as an appropriate prelude:—'When the white-ant leaves its little hillock to soar in the air, it seeks its doom for the birds of the air swoop down and devour them in thousands. And so it is with those who try to ape their betters. I, therefore, judge myself and accordingly hand this rifle over to your honour to do with it as it best pleases your honour, for 'it has blackened my face'.

While the official report on the tail of the elephant was pigeon-holed after the usual—'file, no further action necessary', the tale of the incident lived for many an year among those who quizzingly extended invitations to Maharajgee to join their shooting excursions.

Shikar.

Untoward circumstances prevented M, who has shot many a tiger and panther on foot, and myself from reaching Sivoke before the 7th. December when we started off on arrival for Remi jhora leaving camp about 3 p.m., to see pugs, which our Indian shikarie had reported were fully 6 inches across and 2 inches deep in the path leading from the *simana* to the tableland, fully 60 feet high, where the 9th. mile road starts to join the main P. W. D. road from Siliguri. Right enough, there were the pug marks of not one but five different tigers! the largest sending a thrill through us, and so having a *machan* built commanding that track, we sat on the stool of repentance awaiting the receipt of the permit which arrived after the fire-line had been cleared of the undergrowth—and tigers.

The following day khubber was received of a tigress and her three-quarter grown cub, which had selected a spot in Remi jhora on which to have their

afternoon nap, and away we went to find her ladyship 'not at home'. Our subsequent calls proved as fruitless, and so it was decided to track her to her lair. The next day M. would insist upon leading and after painfully working our way through and under canebrakes for fully a mile her debut was awaited at a point of vantage. At about 5 p.m., she emerged so softly that she saw us, long before we spotted her, and immediately bounded back for cover; but, too late! for my trusty Greener 12 bore rifle had lodged a shell into her side, which rolled her over for a second only, when she turned like a flash and charged down on us, but sheered off when received by a volley from both our barrels at a distance of 20 yards only. Finding the canebrake too thick we dropped tracking after a time as it was getting dark, hoping to do so the day following. And here a word to brother sportsmen:—No matter how keen you be to add another pelt to your trophies, always remember that no hired shikarie, brave as he may be, and there are not a few who are brave to the point of temerity, should be urged to face positions that the sportsman himself is not ready to emulate.

The week following was spent in the Chua and Sivoke jhoras where although there were abundant pug marks dame fortune had evidently deserted us, and so we had to content ourselves with stalking deer, which is by no means an easy undertaking in these dense jungles as they see you long before you see them and dash away at a great pace taxing one's marksmanship to the utmost. The week's bag included one sambar, with very poor horns, three barking deer, and a bear.

In the meanwhile our shikarie was busy engaged in tracing the watering place of a small tiger, after which a *machan* was built on the only small tree commanding the spot. The way to it lead through tall elephant grass which smelt 'cat', at which M's nag threw him heavily. Being a good, superstitious Scot, he absolutely refused to go further, and so I spent the night alone on that *machan*. The vigil proved fruitless, and on my return to camp M. declined to have anything further to do with that *machan*, or

tiger. Being both tired and disheartened I fell in with his views and accordingly spent the next night in bed. The morning following, our, nay, my feelings may better be imagined than described when on reaching that spot nowhere could we see that tree with its *machan*, both of which were subsequently found fully 100 yards away carried there by a herd of elephants*. Whether this was done through sheer wantonness, or that they smelt me, history deponeth not; but this I do know, I offered up a silent prayer for my deliverance, while M. ascribed my escape to his premonition. However this may be, these are the little, unexpected surprises that those in quest of sport must be ready to face—and smile at! Suffice it here to say that M. had enough of Sivoke and hied off to Titalya, where he has a shooting-box of his own, to follow up and despatch a few more carnivora which abound in that locality, especially panther.

By this time the moon was on the wane, and so my shikarie and I trudged up jhoras each afternoon on the off chance of coming across a tiger or panther which prowl about between 3 to 5. p.m. in quest of the next dinner. Wittinbaker by patient observation was the first to discover the habits of carnivora which feed between the following hours:—3 to 5, then between 7 to 11, and the last between 1 and 2 a.m. While going up Gulma jhora one afternoon I called a halt on an open, sandy spot which commanded a bend of the water-course in order to satisfy the inner man, and accordingly before starting operations directed the shikarie to keep a watch in the opposite direction to that which I faced. Barely had I set my teeth through my first sandwich when I noticed a dull, brown mass quietly gliding past my right front; a second glance

*Sir S. W. Baker in his "Eight years in Ceylon" tells us that the female elephants on that island have tusks like the males throughout India and Africa, while the males are tuskless. The period of gestation among these mammals, which from teats placed at the breast suckle their calves for a period of three years, is eighteen months. During these three years such a herd is followed by a tiger or two, not, as supposed, awaiting an opportunity to devour a calf or two, but to partake of the droppings of these sucklings which mainly consist of caseous matter, of which they are inordinately fond. Shikaries should, therefore, bear this in mind when they come across a herd with calves.

sent my heart thumping for there not 27'—6" away (as subsequently measured) was a full-grown tigress sneaking along looking away from us. Quick as a flash up went my trusty Greener the crack of which was followed by the tell-tale thud, which she answered with a low moan prior to dropping three times on her knees in her endeavour to recover her footing during which she threw up large quantities of blood. My hand was stayed for two reasons:—Had my next shot not laid her low it is more than probable that I would not now be recording the incident, for she could have covered the distance in a single bound, and "situated as I was it would have been impossible to have got out of her way; the second, a friend of mine, who was on a *machan*, had a similar experience and placed as he was could afford giving the animal, as he thought, a quietus which, however, proved the reverse, for it bounded off never to be seen again. To revert. The tigress having recovered herself bounded off with a terrific roar (which sent the blood at a gallop through my veins, for a roar in anger has to be heard to be fully appreciated, for the very air vibrates while the earth trembles) but after a few strides she wheeled round to the right, the direction in which she was hit, in mad quest of her foe, and so repassed us through such dense scrub that a good bead could not be drawn on her; and so she was allowed to pass in peace. She was found two days after fully 1½ miles away with the whole of her abdomen shattered, and in an advanced state of decomposition.

The next adventure is one that I should not like to experience again! My assistant and I decided paying Remi jhora a parting visit before striking camp. We did so, and darkness setting in earlier than anticipated caused us to hasten back, as our way lay through a forest lane 2½ miles long, and not 10 feet wide margined by trees fully 50 and more feet in height. We had barely penetrated 200 yards when out walked a tiger growling at us. A very nice predicament to be in, for we could neither see the sights of our rifles nor the three bands of cigarette paper which we had hastily laid over the barrels; and so a harmless but most serviceable instrument was impressed into

service—a policeman's whistle (which I carry to attract the attention of my workers) which I blew for all I was worth, while my companion shouted as he had never shouted before. The din we kicked up was apparently not appreciated by that tiger for he kept following us, but at a more respectful distance until we emerged from the lane. I regretted that I had not the time to go back, like the chowkidar in Kipling's 'City of Dreadful Night' and "smite" that mean tiger, for the carnivora about Sivoke do not fear man so much as in other places because they see so many in that locality, as also in a village in the heart of this forest. They are known to roam about the day on the main P. W. D. road, and have been met on two authentic occasions lately—The late Manager of the D. H. Railway while motoring up this road during the construction of the Tista Valley Extension overtook a black panther which had sprung down to the main road from an embankment on the left and after taking a few strides, in which it found that it was being overhauled, sprang down the right embankment and disappeared into the cane-brakes below. The second adventure happened to an Indian contractor on the line who on his way to Sivoke was held up at about 2 p.m. at the 7th. mile by a huge panther until the arrival of other wayfarers when spots finding the odds against him beat a hasty retreat.

Maneaters.

Near Garidura, which is to the west of Sukna and about a mile beyond Simulbhutia, a shikarie wounded a tiger which had killed one of his bullocks. The next morning, owing to the heavy blood tracks, he was lead to believe that his tracking would end in finding the dead animal close by, and so evidently became careless. He was killed and partially eaten by that tiger, which shortly after carried off a sawyer from the locality. Since then he has not made his presence felt anywhere, i.e., no further loss of life has been reported. But this is due more to the habits of the inhabitants of jungle tracts who retire within their huts long before darkness sets in.

The mode of attack by maneaters, as witnessed by an European Officer of the Provincial Forest Service

attached to the Sunderbans division (who was deputed to accompany a gang of wood-cutters in a tract overrun by these pests in order to inspire them with confidence) is as follows:—The last in the line is usually attacked from behind by the animal which places both fore paws on the shoulders of its victim and with a single snap of its powerful jaws crunches through the skull and cervical bones, death being instantaneous. Indeed, when they take to man-eating they become exceeding daring, for they have been known to climb trees on which huts were erected and drag out their victims from within, as well as swim the shallow creeks which intersect this marshy tract, climb into the large country boats by means of the rudder and carry off one of the crew. In one instance to the knowledge of the writer, the animal walked the stage planks, passed the lights, and boarded one of the inland steamers which was anchored off Morrelgunge, midway between Diamond Harbour and Goalundo, meandered among the crew of 80 and then picked up the *bhandarie*, or cook's mate; the *porewallah*, or watchman, only giving tongue after the tiger had sprung ashore with its victim.

The depredations of these pests in two of the islands in the Passur river had caused a complete suspension of work despite the efforts of the Forest Department which imported Sonthali shikaries to accompany the wood-cutters, for notwithstanding their vigilance and the Martini-Henry rifles used men were carried off daily from the several gangs. And be it here said to the credit of Mr. L.M. Sen, Forest Ranger, that he had a bamboo trap made with two compartments, in one of which he sat as bait, and from there shot two of these maneaters in succession.

Then, again, the late Mr. Chas. Webb, a retired P. W. D. official and *quondam* zenindar of a large tract in Titalya, near Siliguri, assured the writer that he was a witness on one occasion to the cat-like manner in which tigers behave. Seated one hot, summer afternoon in the verandah of his two-storied bungalow, which overlooked some huts near by, and adjoining which were scrubby nullahs, he saw a tigress walk out and stalk one of the villagers who was winnowing his rice crop. The animal crept up, caught him by

the shoulders and carried him off to her three cubs which were lying *perdu* in the grass, and laid him gently at their feet, like a cat does with a mouse. Finding that he was not seriously injured the man after a while made a dash for dear life, to be overtaken and carried back a second time, and played with by the cubs, each in turn having a sniff at him. Again a second dash for life, which ended in his death, for the tigress on this occasion struck him with her left paw (which is the chief arm used) and crunched in his skull before taking him back to her cubs, where shortly after he was eaten. This old gentleman, was unable to render any assistance whatever as he did not possess a gun. A few years after this occurrence a tigress and two cubs, three-quarter grown, were seen by Mr. Webb's eldest daughter walking into the compound of their house about 4 p.m., and with commendable pluck rushed downstairs and barred all the doors and windows while her brother loaded his gun and shot the tigress from one of the windows.

Tigers *vs.* Panthers.

There are two authentic cases of cannibalism among carnivora. The first occurred in the forest adjoining one of the tea gardens near Simulbhutia under the following circumstances. A tiger on returning to its kill early one afternoon found a large panther poaching when a battle royal immediately ensued. The panther was killed and only his skull and paws were found shortly after by some wood-cutters who heard the awful roars during the combat. The second took place at Titalya, and was witnessed by M. and his brother. On a very dark, rainy night they heard terrific roars in the compound of their bungalow which stands on extensive grounds encircled by a deep nullah overgrown with cacti and thorny bushes. Shortly after a race for life round and round the building took place, the panther leading. It was eventually overtaken and devoured, and, like in the last instance, only the skull and paws were found the following morning under a pekul tree.

A Miraculous Escape.

The proverb 'Truth is stranger than fiction' is exemplified in the following occurrence:—A sawyer

who was working for the forest department entered a bamboo tope in the Punding Block, Sukna, for materials for his lean-to hut. The noise of hacking at a culm awoke a tiger which was asleep behind that identical clump, and the man suddenly found himself face to face with an infuriated beast, which raised itself and placed both fore paws on his shoulders before commencing the attack in earnest. The man evidently lost his head, or rather retained it fortunately, for instead of defending himself with his kukri, which 99 out of every 100 would have done, he embraced the animal with his arms and legs. This non-plussed master stripes, who had never before been treated so affectionately. With a view to shake his assailant off, stripes took a few bounds with the man still hanging on; but finding this procedure fail, it lay down and scratched the man off with his hind paws and then actually *bolted*. No ill effects followed this strange encounter except a lengthy stay in the Siliguri hospital, and ten long scars which striated the man's back and buttocks. The above account was verified by reference to the Forest Ranger and Guard, and others residing in and about Sukna before presenting it to the reader, who doubtless will think that this occurrence is an excerpt from 'The Arabian Nights' Entertainment'!

Here's Luck!

A piece of extraordinary luck befell Mr. S. K. Mukerjee, the Forest Ranger, Ramshai, Duars. On the 19th. February, 1916, he bought a Winchester rifle at an auction at Jalpaiguri and on his return to Ramshai at 1 p.m., on the 20th. was informed that a kill had occurred within a mile of his bungalow. A hasty *machan* only 10 feet high, constructed of bamboos, was improvised. Mr. Mukerjee had barely mounted it when a huge tiger rushed out of the forest to its kill, spotted Mr. Mukerjee and came to a dead halt not 15 feet away from him, growling all the time. It then turned its head, apparently awaiting the advent of the tigress which was also growling in the scrub, when it was laid low with a well-planted shot behind the ear. It taped 10 feed (along its sinuosities) and is a record for the Duars.

The cat tribe almost invariably approach their

kills with a soft and stealthy tread, but this animal came out at a canter—a most extraordinary procedure and one which sportsmen would hardly credit.

Again, on the 29th. March, not far from the spot in which his first tiger was shot, Mr. Mukerjee bagged another measuring (over its sinuosities) 10'-1" in length. To these on the 4th. April, 1916, he added the pelt of a panther, which taped 6'-6", and which he came across on foot during the day's work and shot.

The Rogue Elephant of Tirriana.

Late on Tuesday the 2nd. June, 1914, Mr. P. D. W., Manager of the Tirriana Tea Estate Co., 13 miles north-east of Siliguri and near Panighatta, learnt that a monster rogue elephant had destroyed some of the huts of the coolie lines in one of the outlying gardens under his management, as well as killed two women. The report was verified and the details communicated to the Raj Kumar of J., Lt: C. Mr. W-H, and Mr. R of Calcutta.

It appears the rogue unroofed the first hut in which a woman sat crouched with a little infant tied to her back, as is the custom among pahari women, lifted her bodily out of it and then flung her away some yards into the surrounding bushes where in falling the babe was disengaged and so had its little life saved. It then picked the woman up and transfixed the whole of her thorax with his right tusk. Returning to the lines he overtook a young woman aged 18 fleeing from one hut to another and literally pulverised her head and upper portion of the body grinding the lot into the earth.

Sometime elapsed before the animal could be declared a rogue, and dangerous to life, by the Deputy Commissioner, and it was Friday before the party started for Tirriana.

Early on Sunday the Raj Kumar and Messrs. C. and W-H. went out in three different directions, the one under Lt: C. coming up with fresh spoors at the close of day. Next noon the Kumar, who was leading stumbled up against the rogue most unexpectedly—for these animals which ordinarily are restless and

PLATE XXIV.



THE ROGUE ELEPHANT OF TONDU.

always moving continuously either their ears or tail, stand as statues when intent on killing—and had to fall back on Messrs. W. and W-H. who stood together awaiting the rush of the rogue who charged the Kumar, and then disappeared into the forest.

The Rogue Elephant of Tendu.

Rogue elephants in the Tendu forest, Duars, have laid a heavy toll on the ryots, for they had killed at least six persons during the two months ending January, 1916, the last victim being dragged out of his hut at Neora Station, B. D. Railway, and shockingly mutilated. Owing to the peripatetic habits of these animals they have so far evaded the efforts of the Nimrods of the district, and have in consequence so terrorised the villagers that many a hamlet has been abandoned.

To the list of rogues on February, 20th. was added the Mukna (tuskless monster)* of the khedda elephants encamping at Dhubjhora on the banks of the Murti river, which killed its mahout about 1 p.m., then charged right into the camp of Mr. Dozey, timber contractor, who with his family was enjoying afternoon tea under a shamiana. Needless to add that it caused a stampede. It then for some unknown reason turned and rushed off towards the Khedda and about 300 yards away overtook a pahari woman and literally dismembered her body, after which it made a detour of the surrounding villages causing the inhabitants to fly for their lives. Over 100 men, women and children sought refuge in the contractor's camp. About 4-30 p.m., the elephant returned and made a bee-line for the camp, when Mr. Dozey leaving his assistant in charge, went out to meet it and from the top of a hut succeeded at 300 yards in planting a shell into its right shoulder which caused it to beat a hasty retreat into the forest on three legs. If this fortunate shot had not come off the loss to human life would have been very great. Early the next morning the elephant was found in the khedda camp so disabled that it was easily caught and securely fastened in a very short time (Plate XXIV).

*Photograph and account from '*The Statesman*' of the 12th. March 1916.

CHAPTER III.

Health.

THE writer has lived and worked during the past six years in the forests in and around the Terai in all seasons and weathers, and yet although neither quinine nor spirits were partaken off either by his assistant or himself good health was their portion. It therefore appears that health was maintained by observing the following precautions:—they were always warmly clad, slept under ‘curtains’, and when wet followed it up with a warm bath before retiring; the water drunk was also boiled.

The Camp Fireside.

Much of the Nomad prevails in me, for I glory in the stillness of the forest with its deep, black, starry nights followed by lovely, bright dawns.

At the close of day, during which many a mile has been trudged, the first sound one hears on returning to camp is the hum of servants busy preparing the evening meal which is partaken of with much gusto after the snatches in the forest glades, to be followed by the soothing weed (which must be eschewed when after big game) and the drop into a lounge-chair from which the shadows are intently watched as they shrink and grow deeper while the moonlight is gradually intensifying and prevading the earth with its softness to be *felt* away from the dust of habitation. Reveries are then indulged in of loved bairns at home until the dying embers of the log-fire remind one that the day is far spent and that morpheus must have a fair chance to recoup the tired frame against the demands of the coming day. Finally, a stretch as one rises and says ‘goodnight’ to chums acts as a hint to the camp that the singing must be soft and low lest master’s slumbers be disturbed; and often as not these Indian lullabies have a decided soporific effect, for while giving ear to them the gradual loss of consciousness is felt, to be followed by the weed or pipe dropping from the lips; and then—oblivion for a time. Then suddenly

(it appears as if but forty winks have been indulged in, but three solid hours have slipped bye) a rumble, like thunder in the distance, is heard announcing the grave displeasure of the King of the Forest caught at his old tricks by the herd which by then is miles away from his tender clutches; while near bye the sneakish panther is indulging in asthmatic coughs given out in strident jerks. In response to both, the deer bark as a warning that danger is afoot, while from yon hill top the sambar bells forth his acknowledgments to the signal received from the plains below.

'By early morning these sounds give place to the cry of the nightjar and the hoot of the owl, punctuated by the long-drawn, soft whistle of the boa calling to its mate; then, again, a little before dawn the *whir* of insects accentuates the palpable stillness of the forest. And, finally, the attention is drawn to the first streaks of dawn which assume a gray tint to gradually dissolve into a golden sheen, which is speedily followed by the garish red of day, at the first signs of which the camp bell sounds, and life is once more on its daily round. And so each day begins and ends with the following prayer:—

"That I have been permitted to behold
 The late sun sinking in a sea of gold;
 To note at night the silver stars' return,
 Some like still stones, some like blown candles burn:
 To mark the light at morn resume its reign,
 Spread from the hills and flood along the plain:
 Or, nigher noon, to see day's glory steep
 Each rood of earth, each acre of the deep,
 I give much thanks: but oh, for faultless sight,
 To see, when summoned, the celestial light!"

Edgar Vine Hall.

The Call of the Wilds.

Stay-at-home citizens, who have never experienced the thrills which vibrate through every fibre when the animal, tracked through miles of cane-brake and undergrowth, or over the veldt, is covered by the sights of the rifle, do probably wonder wherein the pleasure or what the inducement to leave home and comforts for the frugal meal of the camp fireside; or probably for a worse fate in store—the chances of being gored to death, or torn to pieces by an infuriated

beast. To such the silent but indefinable Call of the Wilds, which made Esau a mighty hunter and has evolved our Amudsons, Pearys and Shackletons, has been made in vain: but to those in the know, and imbued with the subtle spirit of adventure, the very word 'shikar' has been the basis of many a sudden and enduring friendship, for 'like draws like by a silken bond'.

It is this, the Call of the Wilds, that the homebred citizen understands not! and so causes him to wonder as to what the subtle power which intuitively draws the Nomad on to seek the solitude of the forest where HE pervadeth all, and to face dangers which are ordinarily avoided by man. But as the Persian proverb has it—'The five fingers are not equal in length', so we, Nomads, seek the solitude of the forest to *feel* that touch with Nature unattainable elsewhere in the full knowledge that the place of the present devotees at the Shrine of the Call of the Wilds will in the near future be filled as soon as one of them drops out of the Race of Life by quite as ardent disciples who will maintain the race until the Crack of Doom!

PLATE XXV.



Bagged in 5 months.

MR. S. K. MUKERJEE'S TROPHIES.

APPENDIX I*.

Re Birch Hill Park.

COPY of a letter No. 2704 dated the 21st. October 1876, from the Assistant Secretary to the Government of Bengal, Revenue Department, (Land Revenue) to the Secretary to the Board of Revenue, Miscellaneous Revenue Department.

As the Lieutenant Governor desires to acquire the 8 lots of Darjeeling, detailed in the margin, for

Name of site.	Area.	Probable price.	Owner.
Birch Hill No. 3	7-3-19		
Birch Hill No. 2	13-2-32		
Birch Hill No. 1	10-0-12		Mr. Lloyd Trustee for Dr.
Fern Hill	9-0-24	Rs. 25,000	Withcombe
Prospect	6-2-27		and
Primrose Hill	5-0-28		Mr. Smith's estate.
Darjeeling Hotel	14-2-37		
Lockinvar	5-3-27		

public purposes, viz: partly as sites for *public buildings*, and partly for *purposes of forest conservancy*, I am directed to request that, with the permission of the Member in charge, the local officers may be instruct-

ed to submit a draft Declaration for publication in the Calcutta Gazette.†

COURT OF DEPUTY COMMISSIONER OF DARJEELING.

August 1877.

Proceedings under Act X of 1870.

Two declarations were published in the Gazette of the 20th December 1876 under date of 19th December, to the effect that 11 locations within the Darjeeling Municipality were required for public purposes, viz,

Sunny Slope, Rose Mary Bank, Strawberry Bank, Birch Hill No. I, Birch Hill No. II, Birch Hill No. III, Fern Hill, Prospect Hill, Sunny Hill, Darjeeling Hotel, and Lockinvar Hill.

* I am indebted to W. R. Gourlay, Esqr ; I.C.S., Private Secretary to His Excellency Lord Carnichael for copies of above documents.

† Published in Calcutta Gazette of the 20-12-1876 at pages 1516 and 1517.

All the above locations forming part of what is known as the Trust for the family or children of Samuel Smith represented by the Official Trustee of Bengal.

By a letter dated 5th. May 1877 the official Trustee expressed his willingness to accept a sum of Rs. 30,000/- in full payment of all compensation under all sections and clauses of the Act.

On the 16th. July Notices under section 9 of the Act were issued to the said Official Trustee and to Mr. William Lloyd husband to one of the children of Samuel Smith interested in the above Trust. Notices were also posted on the lands calling on all persons interested in the land to appear personally or by Agent on the 1st August to state the amount of their interests and claims.

On this date Mr. William Lloyd who holds a power of attorney from the Official Trustee appeared before me. It appears from his statements that there are no conflicting claims among the parties interested in the Trust; and that the official Trustee acts in all matters on behalf of the children of Samuel Smith. I consider therefore that the award under Section 14 can be legally made. Mr. Lloyd as representative of one of those interested has expressed personally his willingness to agree to the terms accepted by the Official Trustee in his letter of the 5th. May.

The amount awarded as market value of the lands under Section 24 is Rs. 26,088/- to which will be added Rs. 3,912/- being 15 per cent on that amount payable under Section 42 of Act X.

I hereby award the above sum of Rs. 26,088/- on account of the full value of the land described in the notification of the 19th. December to the Official Trustee of Bengal on behalf of the Smith's Family Trust.

The total sum of Rs. 30,000/- will be payable to the Official Trustee in Calcutta and will be remitted to him there, on his sending to me the leases and other deeds relating to the Locations referred to in the present award.

Sd/- J. WARE EDGAR,
Deputy Commissioner.

APPENDIX II.

On Hinduism.

THIS appendix is inserted for the benefit of the tourist in general, and in particular for those among Americans who have 'embraced' Hinduism, a religion which claims among its adherants just a fourth of the population of the world; and also for those who, though they have hitherto not taken the trouble to investigate the tenets of this religion, are now disposed to do so.

From prehistoric times man has gradually and intuitively evolved for himself some conception of the many attributes of the Deity (the aborigines to this day worship Him under the manifestation of the power exhibited by the sun) each stage adding to the knowledge revealed of the Trinity who was worshiped 'in the spirit and the truth' until schisms have given us the following religions, each claiming for itself divine revelation.

"In every clime from pole to pole,
A creed is found that holds control.

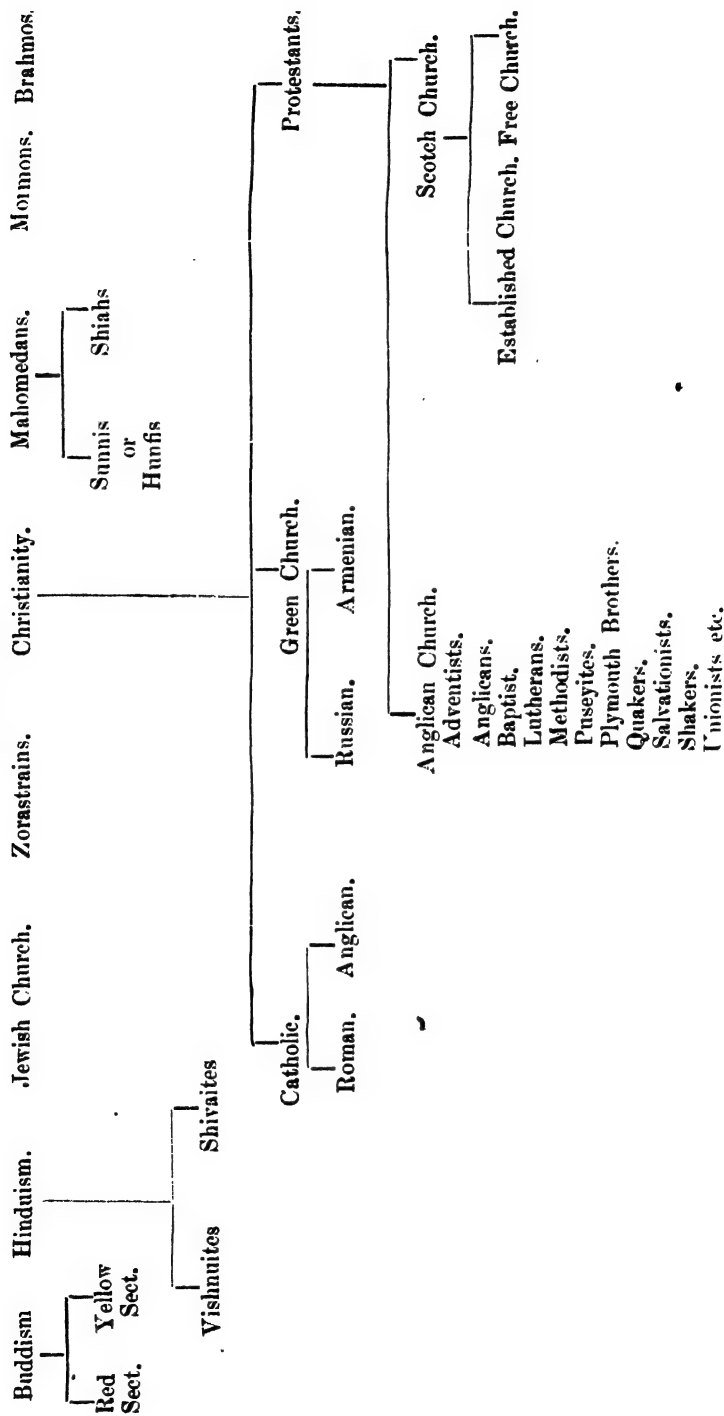
Up every stairway rough or smooth,
The priest ascends with creed to soothe!

Most them good men; but who is right?
For each religion differs quite!

And each avows *his* creed is true—
Implicitly believes it too!

And claims to sway confiding youth
He stands upon the Rock of Truth"—*J. A. Keble.*

Religions.



According to the latest Religious Census of the world—
 Buddhism claims 450-000-000 followers, or a little more
 than $\frac{1}{2}$ the world's population:
 Hinduism with its 208-000-000 devotees comes next:
 Mahomedans number 94-000-000:
 Christianity has 58-000-000 believers:
 Other Sects claim the balance, viz, 25-000-000.

The conception of the Trinity of the Godhead has
 been put so tersely by Keble that I quote him at length.

THE TRINITY.	CREEDS.
"The Christians' ONE GOD TRINITY!	Christianity.
The THREE IN ONE, Great mystery!	
The Hindus too have Trinity,	Hinduism
Great Brahma, Vishnu, Siva,—Three;	
How very like This Trinity	Greek Mythology
To ancient Greek mythology!—	
First Clothe spun the thread of life,	
Then Lachesis joined man and wife;	
But Atropos cut through life's thread,	
And both were numbered with the dead.	
A Trinity unique is found,	Buddism
Among Tibetans, fast creed bound:	
Lord Buddha, Dhurma Queen, and Sunga:	
For whose joy-gifts all Buddhists hunger.	
Then Old Osiris, and Isis, Horus—	Egyptain.
God, Virgin, Child, a Triune for us;	
Long awed the world in ages past	
With sacred rites, mid temples vast.	
Another Triad, that of Ista,	Love, Light & Death
The Queen of Love, and Death's dread vista;	
With Shama's god of yearly suns,	
And Sin the moon-god, both her sons.	
Assyrian Trinities as well,	Assyrian.
The highest, Anu, Hoa, Bel;	
First god of heaven who glorifies,	
Then Bel of earth, that 'neath them lies,	
Last, Hoa god of all the seas—	
The hoariest of all the trinities".	

On Effgies.

Reader, let us ask ourselves honestly—Can we
 even *subjectively* have any conception of what a
 Spirit is, much less what The Great I Am is? If
 not, and it cannot be otherwise, we are compelled
 to fall back upon one or other forms of worship:—
 To accept and believe that He is Omniscient and
 Omnipresent and approach Him 'in the spirit and
 the truth': or to make unto ourselves an *objective*
 expression of His attributes, which has to be re-
 sorted to by about four-fifths of the population of

the world, who in this manner alone can be helped to form some idea of the Godhead. Hence, the many grotesque images which we see daily around us. But all the same, ignorant as these worshippers may be, each and all will say that they do not bow down to these effigies made of hands, but to the manifestation that these images represent.

The East has conceived for itself the idea of God pervading everything, and so we find HIM manifested in the Three Kingdoms of Nature, as given below.

<i>Hinduism.</i>	Symbolised by,	Manifestation.
1. Brahma (Saraswati*) The Creator.	*The Earth.	Universal manifested existence of 'The Simple Infinite Being'.
2. Vishnu, or Narayana (Lukshmi* or Radha* one who gives riches, and Tulsi) The Preserver.	*Water (one who lives in).	Ditto, when manifested on earth.
3. Siva (Parvati*), Mahadeo (Durga*) The Destroyer.	*Fire (one who causes desolation and lamentation.	When it again dissolves itself into 'The Simple Infinite Being'.

ROMAN.

Jupiter (Juno† goddess of wealth)
The Creator.

Neptune (who lives in the sea and carries a trident)
The Preserver.

Pluto (Proserpine) whose abode is Hades.
The Destroyer.

The Hindus worship the above three attributes of the Godhead separately, and also in one as a trinity, which has one body, that of a man, with three heads, which their pundits, or priests, explain as follows—These three are one, Siva is the heart of Vishnu, and Vishnu the heart of Brahma: it is one lamp with three wicks.

Brahma is the creator of all things, the dispenser of all favours, the disposer of the destiny of man (Cf. Those whom I have predestinated). Vishnu is the redeemer and preserver of all things, Siva, the destroyer, dissolves all things back into

*The names within brackets are the wives of the Trinity.

†The goddess to manifest the reproductive power in nature, thereby bringing about and completing the Trinity.

the 'Simple Infinite Being'. The Earth is the common mother of all things; which by the aid of water brings forth plenteously, that is, the preserver and continuer of life; but which without warmth would never cause generation. The last when in action alone, destroys. These are the underlying beliefs of India, which has its harvest and water festivals also.

Siva is worshipped under several forms:—Ru-dra (Roarer) of the Vedas; Bhima or the Dread One; he is the Maha-deva or the Great God: his symbol of worship is the Lingam, or male emblem of the organ of reproduction; his sacred beast, the bull, conveys the same idea: he is represented also as a fair-skinned man, with a symbol of the fertilising Ganges above his head; in other representations he is depicted seated with a necklas of human skulls, a scarf of two serpents entwined, seated on a tiger-skin with a club in his hand at the extremity of which is a human head: he has five faces and four arms. His wife is Devi=THE GODDESS; appears in her Brahmanical aspect as Uma=Light, a gentle goddess; as Durga, a light creamy coloured woman, she is depicted as beautiful but austere riding on a tiger; and in her non-Aryan charactor as Kali, a black fury, of hideous countenance, dripping with blood, crowned with snakes and hung about with skulls.

How to Distinguish Hindu Gods.

Brahma, who was born of a water-lily, rides on a swan; Vishnu, which has four arms, rides on an eagle (like Jupiter) called the *guruda*; Siva rides on a bull, and carries a trident or trisula in his hand. Rama and Krishna are other incarnations of Vishnu, while Siva is represented also by the Lingam=the Baelpoer or Belphogor of the Moabites=Priapus of the Romans=the Phallus of the Egyptian=the Reproductive forces of nature, the generative source of all living things.

The devotees of Vishnu dress in a shrimp-pink *choga*, on their foreheads they wear the three lines which converge to the base of the nose, the central line being red while the lateral ones are white:

when travelling they carry a brass gong and a conch shell.

There are 13 Sivaite sects, each representing some special characteristic of this deity. Of these the four chief sects are given, as the remainder follow rather reprehensible practices:—The *Smarta* Brāhmans, who are the disciples of Sankara, still lead a plain monastic life of great piety in southern India; the *Dandis*, or ascetics, who bury their dead or consign the body to the first sacred stream; the *Aghoris*, who while subjecting the body to much mortification indulge in such ghoulish rites as the eating of carrion, etc.

The lesser gods are—Ganesh, the son of Siva, who is represented with a Man's body and an elephants head. As he is the god of all obstacles, he is accordingly propitiated first at all ceremonies. The next is Indra who carries the lightning and a knife in his hands. Then comes Jaganath or Khrishna, a god with a most indistinct human torso, armless and without legs, who is the lord of the universe. Annually he is taken out on a car from temples, especially at Puri where he is specially venerated: indeed, so much so, that almost any European, if he be prepared to remove his shoes may enter on ordinary temple to view the contained deities, yet Lord Curzon was flatly refused even a sight of this god when visiting Puri.

Gods of Second Rank.

Gods.	Seated on	Weapon Carried.	Garment Worn.	REMARKS.
Agni	Ram	Sakt*	Voilet	*Like the Greek gods each has a weapon, also a particular animal sacred to it. The names of these weapons cannot be translated into English as each has a particular shape of its own, and in no way resembles any European weapon.
Indra	Elephant	Vajra	Red	
Yama	Buffalow	Danda	Orange	
Neiruta	Man	Kunta	Dark Yellow	
Varuna	Crocodile	Pasa	White	
Vayu	Antelope	Dwaja	Blue	
Kubera	Horse	Khadja	Pink	
Isana	Bull	Trisula	Gray	

Manifestation In Nature.

Hindus

Animate World

Hannuman (Monkey-God)
 Bull (worshipped by Shivaïtes)
 Reptiles
 Cobra
 Birds
 Guruda
 Trees
 Fig (the female } Manifestations
 Pipul (the male } of Vishnu.

Inanimate World

The Salagrama Stone, a metamorphosis
 of Vishnu. It is ornamented with
 tree-like markings.

Egyptians.

Animate World

The Sphinx.
 Bull (worshipped in Rome also)
 Reptiles
 Crocodile
 Birds
 Ibis
 Trees
nil.

Inanimate World

nil



Index.

		Page.		Page.
Alliance Bank of Simla. ...	<i>See Hints.</i>		Chumbi Valley. ...	169.
Altitude, Figures within brackets denote. ...		12.	Churches. ...	48. 1
Amusement Club. ...		79.	Cinchona Plantations-Darjeeling. ...	120.
: , Forms of. ...		76.	: : -Madras. ...	122.
Angling at Reang. ...		160.	Climate of Darjeeling. ...	82.
: by Indians. ...		127.	Cloak Room-Ladies. ...	32.
: , East wind affects. ...		127.	Club-Chinese. ...	60. 10
Anopheles ...	121. 127.		: -Gymkhana. ...	79.
Appendix I.			: -Planters'. ...	52. :
Re. Birch Hill Park ...	209. 210.		Colleges. ...	68. 75. 1
Appendix II.			Colonial Homes at Kalimpong. ...	141. 10
On Hinduism. ...	211. 217.		Convent, The Loreto. ...	69. 71. 1
Aryan, Longevity of the. ...	127.		Conveyances-Dandies. ...	18A. 1
Badamtan. ...	157.		: -Rickshaws. ...	18A. 1
Balasand River. ...	15.		Co-operative Credit Society. ...	141. 2
Barracks at Bloomfield ...	60.		Cross, The Victoria. ...	144. 146.
: : Humi. ...	106.		: , The Military. ...	144. 146. 2
: : Jalapahar. ...	106.		Dak Bungalow Rules. ...	152.
: : Katapahar. ...	106.		: : at Senehal. ...	156. 9
: : Lebong. ...	106.		: : in Sikkim. ...	164. 4
Bears-Ordinary. ...	131. 191.		: : in Singalila Range....	162. 1
: -Tree. ...	57.		: : in Tista Valley. ...	159. 2
Birch Hill Park. ...	66.		Dalai Llama, The. ...	178. 6
Boarding Establishments. ...	19. 21.		: : , Plot to murder the. ...	178. 8
Botanic Garden. ...	55.		Dances. ...	77. 8
Boundaries of Darjeeling....	25.		Darjeeling-Annexation of. ...	4. 1
Brahma Mandir. ...	47.		: -Area of. ...	25. 1
: School. ...	71.		: -Boundaries of....	25. :
Brewery at Sonada. ...	122.		: -Configuration of. ...	25. :
Bridge-Hardinge. ...	9.		: -Early History of. ...	2. :
: : , Structure of. ...	9. 10.		: -Laid out by Lt. Napier, R.E. ...	3. :
: -Kalijhora. Plate XVIII.			: -Map of Town of. ...	22. :
: -Mahanady. ...	12.		: -Municipality of. ...	64. :
: -Sivoke. Plate XVII.			: -Past and Present. ...	80. :
: -In Sikkim. ...	157.		: -People of. ...	26. 3
: -In Tibet. ...	175.		: -Physical aspects of. ...	25. :
Buildings of Note. ...	34.		: -Population of....	82. 8
Calamities-Darjeeling. ...	94.		: -Trade of. ...	29. :
-Kalimpong. ...	95.		Demonstration Farm. ...	141. :
Call of the Wilds. ...	207.		Directory, Street. ...	22. 8
Campbell, Dr.-First Supt. of Darjeeling. ...	3.		Dog Shows. ...	78. :
Cantonments. ...	105. 107.		Domiciled Community, The. ...	142. 147.
Carnivora-How they kill....	194.		Duars, The. ...	5. 2
Cart Road, Cost of. ...	12.		Early History of Darjeeling. ...	2. 0
Caste System, The. ...	28.		Earthquakes-Darjeeling. ...	94. :
Cemeteries-Old and New. ...	101.		: -Mount Abu. ...	94. 8
: -The Convent. ...	102.		: -Shillong. ...	94. 2
: -The Parsee. ...	103.		E. B. Railway. ...	8. 4
Chang-Tang, The. ...	170.		Eden Sanitarium. ...	87. 8
Choonbatty Station. ...	14.		: , Sir Ashley. ...	87. 0
Christison, Mr. G. W. ...	113. 120.			3

	Page.		Page.
Electric Power Station. ...	61.	Industries-Mines-Coal. ...	122.
Elephants-Herds of. ...	161.	: : -Copper....	122.
: in Ceylon. ...	198.	: : -Iron. ...	122.
: -Rogue. ...	204.	: : -Tea. ...	108. 120.
Everest, Hotel Mount. ...	20.	Jackson, Mr. William. ...	118.
: Mount. Plate XX.	163.	Jail, The. ...	53.
Explorers, Tibetan. ...	171.	Jaldakha River. ...	100.
Falls, Victoria, Darjeeling.	56.	Janu, Peak of. ...	18a.
Fauna of Temperate Zones.	131.	Jelap Pass. ...	168.
: : Terai. ...	131.	Jalapahar Cantonments. ...	18. 105.
Fires-Forest....	132.	Journey-Sealdah to Siliguri.	8.
: -Town. ...	133.	: -Siliguri to Darjeeling.	11.
Flora of District. ...	123. 130.	: -The Return. ...	18a.
Food Supplies of Town. ...	36.	: -Effects of mountain	
Forest Bungalows. ...	13. 15.	air on travellers... See <i>Hints</i> .	
: Conservancy. ...	123.	Kabru, Peak of. ...	18a.
Game, Big. ...	192.	Kalijhora. ...	Plate XVII.
: , Feathered. ...	92.	Kalimpong-History of. ...	138.
Gangtok. ...	166.	: -Homes at. ...	141.
Ghum Rock....	18.	Katapahar Cantonments. ...	18. 105.
: Station. ...	17.	Kills by Panthers and Tigers.	194.
Glacier of Tibet. ...	175.	Kinchenjunga. ...	18a.
Golf Links. ...	79.	Kurseong, History of. ...	135.
Glen Eden Laboratory. ...	93.	: Municipality. ...	64.
Government House. ...	50.	: Station. ...	16.
Graham, Rev. Dr. J.A;D.D,C.I.R.	18.	Kutchery Buildings. ...	51.
Grant, Mr. J. W., Commercial		Lady Carmichael's Nursing Fund.	91.
Agent, Maldah. ...	2.	Lakes in Tibet. ...	174. 177.
Graves of Notable Persons.	101.	: Chalamu. ...	15.
Grounds-Government House.	50.	Landslips-Darjeeling. ...	96.
: -Recreation. ...	63.	: -Kalimpong. ...	97.
Gyabarie Station. ...	15.	Lebung. ...	106.
Gyantse. ...	169.	Lhasa-Vatican of East. ...	171.
Gymkhana Club. ...	79.	Lighting-Hydro-Electric Scheme.	61.
: Rink. ...	79.	Links, Golf. ...	
Hardinge Bridge. ...	9.	Lloyd Botanic Garden. ...	55.
Health of District. ...	84.	: ,Lt-General, Discoverer	
: : New-comers. ...	84.	of Darjeeling. ...	2.
Herbert, Capt, Dy. Surveyor		Lodge Lebong. ...	49.
General, Bengal. ...	2.	: Mount Everest. ...	49.
Hill People-Prodigality of.	140.	Loops-four in number. ...	14. 15.
: : -Temperament of.	27.	Lord Curzon. ...	6.
: Tribes. ...	26.	: Landsdowne ...	6.
Hindu Public Hall. ...	53.	: Lytton. ...	6.
Hints to Travellers.		Mahanady River. ...	12. 15.
Hooker, Sir. J.D. ...	4.	: Station. ...	15.
Hope Town. ...	17.	Mahomed, Followers of ...	48.
Hospitals-Small-pox. ...	92.	Mail Train-E.B.R., Cost of.	8.
: -The Charteris. ...	142.	: running through	
: -Victoria. ...	90.	Terai. ...	Plate II.
Hotels, List of. ...	21.	Mandir-Brahma. ...	47.
Hydro-Electric Scheme. ...	61.	: -Hindu. ...	47.
Improvements to Town. ...	58. 63.	Maneaters-Mode of attack.	200. 202.
Industries-Cinchona. ...	120.	Map of Town. Facing page	22.

	Page.	Rangneet River.	Page. 15.
Market Rates. ...	36.	Ranjit Singh, Ruler of the Panjab.	4.
Meechi River, ...	25.	'Reverses'-four in number.	14. 15.
Military Crosses, ...	144.	Rice harvest affected by east wind.	127.
: Road, Cost of. ...	3.	Rink, Gymkhana. ...	79.
Mines-Coal, Copper, Iron.	122.	: Theatre. ...	79.
Miraculous Escape, A. ...	202.	River-Balasund. ...	15.
Mirik. ...	16.	: -Brahmaputra. ...	16.
Mission Fields. ...	42.	: -Jaldakha. ...	100.
Monastery-Buddist. ...	15.	: -Mahanady. ...	12. 15.
Mont Blanc-Experiments con-		: -Meechi, ...	25.
ducted on. ...	<i>See Hints.</i>	: -Ramman. ...	15.
Mosques. ...	48.	: -Rangit. ...	166.
Mount Abu. ...	91.	: -Rangneet. ...	15.
Municipality of Darjeeling.	64.	: -Tista. ...	15.
: : Kurseong. ...	64.	Roads-Cart Road, Cost of.	12.
Museum-Natural History.	58.	: -of Darjeeling. ...	23.
Napier, Lord, of Magdala.	3.	: -Military. ...	3.
Newspapers-Local. ...	97.	: -Municipal. ...	23.
North Point Annual. ...	145.	: -Sahibgunge to Siliguri.	3.
Observatory Hill. 25. 154. 156.		Roby's, Miss-School. ...	98.
Observation, Powers of, by		ROLL OF HONOUR. ...	146.
Indians, ...	126.	Routes-Old, to Darjeeling.	1.
Palace of Varieties. ...	79.	Rungtong Station. ...	14.
Pamirs, The. ...	173.	<i>Sul trees.</i> ...	125. 128.
Panama Hats. ...	15.	Sandakphu. ...	163.
Pandim-Peak of. ...	181.	Sanitarium-Eden. ...	87.
Panthers-Mode of attack.	194.	: -Lewis Julilee.	89.
: -Pug Marks. ...	190.	Santahar, Transhipment at.	10.
: -Trapped. ...	14.	Sara Ghat-A retrospect. ...	10.
Park-Birch Hill. Appendix I. 56.		Schools-Convent, The Loreto.	69.
: -The Pleasance. ...	55.	: -Diocesan. ...	71.
Passes-Jalap. ...	168.	: -Dow Hill Girls', Kurseong.	75.
: -Kamba. ...	175.	: -Government High.	72.
: -Lachen. ...	166.	: -Goethals Memorial.	74.
: -Natu, ...	166.	: -Maharani. ...	71.
Peshok Road. ...	18.	: -Queen's Hill Girls'.	71.
Pic-nic Grounds. ...	151. 158.	: St. Helen's, Kurseong.	74.
Phalut. ...	Plate XXI.	: -St. Joseph's College.	69.
Phari Jong. ...	174.	: -St. Mary's, Kurseong.	75.
Porters, Rates for. ...	153.	: -St. Paul's. ...	68.
Post Office, The. ...	53.	: -Victoria Boys', Kurseong.	72.
Prestage, Sir. Franklin. ...	11. 89.	Screw-pine, The. ...	15.
Pug marks, How to Discriminate.	190.	Seasoning of Timber. ...	127. 128.
Queen's Hill Girls' School.	71.	Seat on left of carriage. }	<i>See Hints.</i>
Quinine. ...	120.	: : right : }	
Railways-Bengal Duars. ...	185.	Senchal Reservoirs. ...	85.
: -D.H.R., Cost of. ...	11.	: , Views from. ...	156.
: -Extensions in Northern		Servants and Wages. ...	29.
Bengal. ...	181.	Shikar. ...	188. 208.
: -Kissengunge Line.	182.	Shikaries, Idiosyncracies of.	192.
: -Mirik Line. ...	184.	Shillong-Earthquake in.	94.
: -Tista Valley Line.	182.	Shooting grounds. ...	188.
Rāman River. ...	15.	: from holes. ...	190.
Rangiroon. ...	55. 157.	: : machans. ...	193.

	Page.		Page.
Shows, Dog and Flower. ...	78.	Tista Bridge. ...	166.
Siliguri-Expansion of. ...	149.	: River. ...	15.
: -Focus of 4 lines. ...	150.	: Valley Line. ...	188.
: -Timber trade of. ...	150.	Tonglu. ...	Plate XIX.
Singalila Range. ...	162. 163.	Toong Station. ...	17.
Sivoke. ...	161.	Tours-in Darjeeling. ...	159.
Skating at Phalut. ...	163.	: -along Nepal Frontier. ...	159.
Snakes of District. ...	131.	: - : Rangneet River. ...	159.
: in Dak Bungalows. ...	161.	: -in Sikkim. ...	164. 168.
Soils of Darjeeling. ...	38.	: - : Tista Valley Road. ...	159.
Sonada Brewery. ...	122.	: -up to Gyantse. ...	169.
: Station. ...	17.	Trade-Expansion of. ...	29.
S.P.C.A. ...	108.	: -Jute in Siliguri. ...	150.
Street Directory. ...	22.	: -Timber, of : ...	150.
Sukna Station. ...	13.	: -Routes in Tibet. ...	153. 174.
Takdah. ...	106.	Umbrella { Necessary ad-	
Tea plant. ...	110. 120.	Water- { juncts to tour-	See Hints.
Technical Education. ...	67. 73.	proof { ists outfit. }	
Telegraph Office. ...	53.	Vendors at Kurseong. ...	16.
Temples. ...	47.	Victoria Cross, The. ...	144.
Teral, The. ...	16.	: Falls. ...	56.
Tibetan Explorers. ...	171.	: Hospital. ...	90.
Tigers-at Sukna. ...	13. 189.	Water, Power of Rushing. ...	99.
: -Family of five. ...	194.	: Supply Scheme. ...	85.
: -Hours of eating. ...	198.	: : -Darjeeling. ...	85.
: -Mode of attack. ...	200. 203.	: : -Kurseong. ...	137.
: -Shooting. ...	194. 196.	: : -Tista Valley Road. ...	85.
Timber of District. ...	130. 131.	Yang Feng, Chinese linguist. ...	178.
: : Seasoning of. ...	127. 128.	Zones-Temperate. }	
Tindharia Station. ...	15.	: -Torrid. }	123.
Tips to Sportsmen. ...	188.	Zoroaster, Followers of. ...	103.

COMMERCIAL UNION ASSURANCE CO., LD.

(Established in India over 45 years).

FIRE, LIFE, MARINE,

ACCIDENT & FIDELITY GUARANTEE.

CAPITAL fully subscribed . . .	£ 2,950,000
CAPITAL Paid-up . . .	295,000
TOTAL FUNDS exceed. . .	28,400,000
LIFE FUNDS exceed . . .	6,600,000
ANNUAL INCOME exceeds . . .	9,450,000.

2-JAN 1

L.N.B

915.41/DOZ



18698

